Samuel Pedlar Manuscript

Transcribed from a microfilm of the original By Sharon Stark & Margaret Egerer July/August 1970

Samuel Pedlar Manuscript

This small collection consists of material collected and compiled by Samuel Pedlar (brother of the founder of Pedlar People, a prominent Oshawa industrial establishment).

It covers the period 1790-1904, and includes: notebooks; a map of Lake Simcoe watershed; photocopies of clippings; a typescript copy of an 1878 census of Oshawa; a copy of the <u>Oshawa Vindicator</u>, 1894, containing industrial history; and manuscript and typescripts copies of "From Cornwall to Canada, 1841", being facts collection by Sam Pedlar and rewritten by Charles H. Wethy (Toronto), regarding the Cornish immigration to Canada.

The material was purchased from Samuel Pedlar (Oshawa) in May, 1904 and May, 1905, and borrowed from Mrs. Oscar Mills (Oshawa) in April, 1963.

Dec. 10, 1969 R. Nickerson

Clinton, November 21, 1894

S. Pedlar, Esq. Toronto

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 9th inst relative to the name of Oshawa was duly received. I have been studying the question at this time suggested in Mr. Bateman's letter but find various difficulties. An interpretation not mentioned by him, but offered by good authority makes the word mean

FRAME 2

"ferry him over." The word in Indian (i.e. Ojibway) would bear that interpretation: but how about the local application?

I know little of Oshawa except what I learn from the directories. There mentions Warren Creek as a stream flowing through the town.

Would this creek before it was bridged have required a ferry? And do you happen to know if there was once a ferry at Oshawa? Next, then an Indian village at or near the site of the present town? If you can give the information on these points I may be better able to find a satisfactory answer to your inquiries which I shall be happy to do.

Where is the Indian reserve situated which is referred to in Mr. Bateman's letter and what is it called?

Yours faithfully

Horatio Hale

I send you a pamphlet of names in which some Indian linguistic questions are dealt with.

Clinton, November 26, 1894

S. Pedlar, Esq. 9 York Chambers Toronto

Dear Sir:

Thanks for the information given me in yours of the 23rd. I hope to be able to send you the result of my study of the subject this week. Before doing so I must require more assurances on your part. The inquiry has proved much more extensive and troublesome than I expected. My letter to you, giving my conclusions and the grounds on which they rest, will be written for publication, and will fill three or

FRAME 4

four pages of ordinary type. The question could not be fully discussed in less space. The discussion involves several parts of history and ethnology which I think will be of considerable interest if the time and labour I have given to it had been employed in preparing articles for the periodicals for which I write, it would have brought me at least \$10. I do not ask any money payment from you, but you will make two requests which I hope you will not consider unreasonable conditions.

I should like to have the letter printed (either in an appendix or otherwise, as you may prefer) in the form in which I send it, unless you should

FRAME 5

desire no alternation, which if reasonable, I will willingly make. I shall wish to see a proof of it, and, if necessary for ensuring correctness, a revise.

I shall wish to have (gratis) fifty copies of the letter printed separately and sent to me for distribution among my friends in Canada, the States and Europe, who take an interest in Indian ethnology. And I should like to have also five copies of your pamphlet for some of my Canadian friends.

Kindly, let me know if these conditions will be satisfactory, and I will lose no time in sending you my essay.

Yours faithfully

Horatio Hale

P.S. Where is the Georgina Island. from which Chief Big Canoe writes? Do you know his Indian name? How should a letter be addressed to him?

I send you a "N.Y. Critic" containing an article of mine. Kindly return it when you have read it.

From The Canadian Biography ... The MacMillan Dictionary, 1963 Page 292 Hale, Horatio (1817-1896), ethnologist, was born at Newport, New Hampshire, on May 3, 1817, the son of David and Sara Josephs Hale. He was educated at Harvard University (B.A., 1837), and in 1837 was appointed philologist of the Wilkes expedition to the Pacific islands. In 1856 he came to Canada, and settled at Clinton, Canada West; and here he died on December 28, 1896. In 1886 he was elected president of the anthropological section of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; and he published, in addition to many papers contributed to learned periodicals. The Iroquois book of rites (Philadelphia, 1883) and An international dilom, a manual of the Oregon trade-language or Chinook jargon (London, 1890). In 1854 he married Margaret, daughter of William Pugh, sometime of Goderich township, Huron county, Upper Canada.

[Cyc. Am. biog.; Rose, Cyc. Can. biog. (1886); Proc. Roy. Soc. Can., 1897.J

From the Canadian Biography the MacMillan Dictionary, 1963 page 292

Clinton, December 4, 1894

. ?

S. Pedlar, Esq. Toronto

My dear Sir:

Thanks for the interesting information given me in yours of the 30th ult. You do not refer to the conditions in my last letter. Taking it for granted, however, that you are satisfied then, I enclose my copy on the "Origin of the name of Oshawa" in the form of a letter to yourself. It has cost me much time and pain. I shall expect that you will have it printed as I send it, without alteration and that you will let me see a proof and also (if I find it

FRAME 7

necessary) a revise. Instead of 50 copies printed separately for distribution, I will be satisfied with 25 and as many copies of your pamphlets, from one to five, as you can spare me. If these conditions are not acceptable I must beg you to return the essay to me and I will convert it into a contribution for some scientific publication.

I regret that I cannot agree with Mr. Bailey's conclusions, for the reasons given in my essay. Perhaps, when he has read it, he may be disposed to adopt my opinion.

As my pamphlet on this Development of Language went astray, I send you another copy, and

FRAME 8

also a later publication, "The Fall of Hochelega" both of which I hope will reach you. Kindly return me the critic and mention where I am to look for the Georgina Island, and what is the post office address of Chief Big Canoe. Can you give me his name in his own language.

I return Mr. Bateman's letter and post card, with thanks for the opportunity of consulting them. You will see that I have included all their essential points in my essay, as I had to do to make this intelligible if read apart from them; but I have taken time to give him full credit.

Yours faithfully

Horatio Hale

Clinton, December 10, 1894

S. Pedlar, Esq Toronto

My dear sir:

Your letter of the ninth instant is received. Its limiting expressions are highly appreciated, and the explanations you give are entirely satisfactory. I do not think it would be proper for me, under the circumstances to express any opinion on Mr. Bailey's communications either favourable or adverse. I therefore return it without comment. You will understand that in so doing I am actuated by no lack of respect either for Mr. Bailey or for yourself, but

FRAME 10

just the reverse as regards my essay, you can either return to me at once or take it with you to (Oshawa, to show to your friends there, who may like to see it.

I am surprised to learn that my letter to you of the 26 ult. written in reply to you of the 23rd ult, failed to reach you, and the pamphlet which I sent you a few days earlier was also lost. It strikes me that it may be well for you to make more inquiries and endeavor to ascertain the cause of their unusual and perplexing losses. I do not feel well assured that the present letter may not go astray.

FRAME 11

Kindly reply as soonas possible that I may know it reaches you.

If my paper is not to appear in your pamphlet I shall ask only for one copy of this letter. But I shall be glad to receive that and have no doubt that it will contain much matter of interest.

Yours faithfully

Horatio Hale

P.S. You do not reply to my inquiries where Georgina Islands is situated and what is the P.O. address of Chief Big Canoe also what is his name in his own language. Kindly give me this information if you have it or can readily obtain it. I shall be glad to hear from you what you learn at Oshawa in regard to the matters under discussion.

Clinton, March 21, 1895

S. Pedlar, Esq Toronto

My dear sir:

Many thanks for the interesting information in your letter of the 9th instant. Unfortunately my time is so much occupied by many engagements that 1 shall not be able to take the joint part which you kindly propose in preparing your work, or even to revise what you have written.

I trust, however, that you will find assistance which will

FRAME 13

enable you to give to the world that valuable information you have had the good fortune to secure.

Should you think it worthwhile to publish what I have written on the subject I must ask to see a proof of it.

Yours faithfully

Horatio Hale

[January 17, 1895]

Samuel Pedlar

While talking yesterday I might have said to you that Scugog is not the proper designation. The Indian word was Scugog, and the meaning was, The Lake of Land.

I should have told you also that there was another well known trail which was much shorter between Lakes Huron and Ontario and which was presumably used for expedition by light unencumbered porters. This trail led up the Nonquon Creek out of Scugog went west on the creek for a short distance and struck north to the Head Waters of Beaver Creek in the near neighbourhood of Wick in Brock -- down this stream it went into Lake Simcoe at Beaverton and so on.

I think N.H. Baird C.E. mentions this trail in his summary of the inland waters of the Newcastle district, see appendix to journals of the House of Assembly say 1838 or 1839. Upon the subject of this survey I had many communications with Mr. Baird and the late Alexander McDonald of Peterborough with both of whom I was very intimate. I myself had considerable knowledge of the country in the neighbourhood of and surrounding Scugog. I visited where Lindsay now stands in the winter of 1829-30 where the only house was a board shantee with about one acre of slash and a saw mill without a roof.

17th Jan 1895

G.H. Grierson

FRAME 14 is too faint to read

FRAME 15

Oshawa, February 26, 1904

S. Pedlar, Esq Toronto

Dear Sir:

I have been referred to you by Mr. McCaddie. I am going to give a paper on "The early history of Oshawa" about April in the Presbyterian Church before the Young People. I wish to have a paper of about forty minutes. I have been in conversation with Mr. Glenney who has given me a good deal of information about Oshawa since 1840 when he first came here. I understand his memory is good and that information from him is O.K. Some have mentioned Mr. Conant to me but many people doubt some of his points, and I would wish to have this authentic. Mr. McCaddie tells me that you have a lot of information gathered together and that he thinks you would not object to giving me some of it for that purpose. I am going to write Mrs. Curry in New York City who is now about a hundred years old and who spent her early life here. They say she is clear minded and has a remarkable memory. If you have no objection I would be much obliged. I will be in the city I expect the first of the week. In the meantime drop me a line re the above. Hoping I shall not put you to any trouble I remain

Yours sincerely,

J.B. McCulloch

Toronto, May 6, 1904

Alex Fraser, Esq Provincial Archivist Toronto

Dear Sir:

I want to congratulate our present Ontario Government, as well as yourself, Having the Department in charge for setting up a Department of Archives.

I am pleased to inform you that I have spent several years in collecting what I think is reliable chronological history of the settlement of East Whitby, which includes Oshawa's industrial history, well backed up authority as to the meaning of the name Oshawa, and important Indian trails.

I have been approached by parties interested in advertising schemes, as well as other propositions, in which it has been the object to make use of the data referred to, but dislike to be associated with a money making proposition of this kind. I think the data I have should find a place in your Department if you desire it I will, at a proper time, produce the manuscript.

Again I offer my congratulations to the Government of Ontario for setting up so important a Department. It is a pity it was not set up 60 years ago. If it had been a better history of Ontario could have been written. In the case of East Whitby, however, I was most fortunate in getting my data from early settlers who have long since died.

Yours very truly,

S. Pedlar

Bureau of Archives Toronto, May 10, 1904

S. Pedlar, Esq Oshawa, Ontario

Dear Sir:

I am very interested in the information contained in your letter to the effect that you have collected material for a Chronological History of Oshawa, Researches as to Indian names and important Indian Trails. The historical value of such material is very considerable to the student of local and general history, and it is encouraging to find so much local interest manifested in such work.

I shall be happy to examine the manuscript in your possession, if you will arrange conveniently time and place, and I feel sure that the Archives Office for Ontario is the proper home for such material and trust you will take steps to make such donation. In this office they will be classified and arranged and made accessible to all interested in their contents, besides being placed beyond the probability of destruction by fire or dampness.

Yours truly,

Alexander Eraser Provincial Archivist

Mclaughlin Carriage Co. Oshawa, Ontario, Canada March 9, [19/04]

Dear Sir:

Since our conversation I have given some of your statements some consideration especially the one you gave for not getting your book printed just yet: — namely that you have spent so long and had so much trouble collecting your information you would not like to spend further time in proving your case. It occurs to me if you could stand the fire of criticism it would strengthen your case and advertise your book and I am confident there would be a good sale. This you may consider as only a suggestion.

Yours truly,

J.B. McCullough

"FROM CORNWALL TO CANADA IN 1841"

The visit of Mr. Basil Tozer to Canada, for the purpose of writing a series of articles on the settlement in this Dominion, of West countrymen from Cornwall, Devon and Somerset, cannot fail to be of great interest to many of your Readers in the Old Land. Mr. Tozer's Articles are so excellent, so eminently readable, they have induced me to endeavour, in a small way, to humbly follow his example, and to take for my theme that great Cornish exodus, which left for settlement in Canada in the year 1841. In the Spring of that year, about six hundred Cornish people, men, women and children, emigrated to Canada, taking passage in sailing vessels from Padstow, the old Cornish Sea-port. The Henry Pedlar family of St. Blazey, took passage at Padstow, in the Barque "Clio", Captain Brown, sailing about April 5, and Mr. Henry Pedlar's son, Samuel, a bright lad with clear brain and first-class memory, took such interest in the event, that he stored each day's doings in his mind, (never to be effaced while his life lasts,) and in due time committed them to writing - and from the notes which he has handed to me, this article is now compiled. Mr. Samuel Pedlar distinctly remembers a visit to his father made by a gentleman from Canada, and his glowing accounts of the Colony. He said, that in Canada, "Bread was as white as a hound's tooth, and butter as yellow as a Sovereign." The evening was quite late when he departed. Before leaving the neighborhood, he visited other families. His eulogies of Canada sank deep into the ears of his listeners, and no doubt had much influence in determining the ultimate departure from "Home and native land," which subsequently followed. When the decision had been formed, to emigrate, the seriousness of so bold an undertaking became a disturbing feature. The Home, with its endearing ties, the friendships formed, the native land and kindred, all to be parted with! Never, never before, had the bitterness of "Farewell" come to each heart so closely, so deeply! Then to the Pedlar, and many another family, came the details of offering property and business for sale. In the mean time, kindred and friends thronged the home from morning till night, making all manner of enquiries, and all appearing to regret the step to be taken. Throughout this worry, there was considerable anxiety as to the ability to provide the means necessary to traverse thousands of miles of sea, lake, river and land, before the end of the journey could be reached. The Pedlar family consisted of father, mother, and five children, and their belongings represented a huge pile of baggage. Providence kindly shaped the spirit of the buying at the "Sale" of the Pedlar Estate. All the people present appeared to be friends. The "sale" was richer in cash results than expected. At the close of the day, all anxiety about sufficiency of funds, had vanished and all felt as happy as such circumstances would permit.

The four vessels selected for the transportation of these six hundred Cornish emigrants, were the "Clio", "Dew Drop", "Spring Flower", and "John and Mary". The "Clio" was considered one of the largest vessels engaged in the timber trade between Quebec (Canada) and Padstow. Her roomy space between decks afforded better accommodation than other ships calling at Padstow, which were much smaller. Of the six hundred emigrants, two hundred fell to the share of the "Clio". The long wished for tide, and favourable breeze, came at last. I am unable to give the date of sailing. On this point the notes are silent. After hasty goodbyes, relatives

and friends went ashore, and sails were promptly set. Hearts that were sorely wrenched in bidding farewell to those who, in most cases would never again be met on Earth, were providentially made to feel less grief, in consequence of the bustle and excitement of the moment. In a short time, the "Clio" got out to sea, and quietness came to the sorrowing people. The cessation of orders thundered forth by Captain Brown, enabled those not otherwise employed (and they were few in number,) to watch the distant fast receding shore, and to indulge in sentimental thoughts of the old houses now left behind. The writer of the notes - Mr. Samuel Pedlar - well remembers the scenes described. One hour after the "Clio" got to sea, the two hundred or more souls on board, were in sorry plight. Those who were fortunate enough to be able to keep the deck for the weather was fair, watched the scene with more or less pleasure. The ship was in full sail, the gulls chasing her, apparently in high glee. The suffering below deck was great; the majority of the people had never been to sea before. The Pedlar family went to quarters pretty early, and staid [sic] there for days, the father being the last to yield to sickness, having a heavy charge on his hands - a wife and five children - he was required to bestow continuous attention, though himself, no doubt, suffering keenly. It may well be imagined that a journey across the Atlantic in 1841, in a "timber" ship, with accommodation and conveniences of the scantiest, and the consequent suffering entailed, was altogether unlike the pleasant trip on board of one of the "Ocean Grayhounds" of the present day. The world moves, and in no direction more swiftly, than in the improved methods provided for the comforts of those, whose business or pleasure causes them to traverse the great Waters. The "Clio's" passengers had a long, tedious voyage. The defective accommodation rendered the more distressing by reason of the length and monotony of this part of the journey, was increased by "calms" for days at a time, preventing any progress Westward, while the "swells" made the ship roll incessantly. After being at sea a week or two, everyone in ordinary health, had passed through the ordeal of sea sickness, and sharp appetites entailed quite a task upon those having large families to provide for. These old sailing ships did not adequately provide sufficient cooking apparatus, hence the "wait in turn" times very frequently were anything but peaceable and brotherly. At other places and on other occasions, women attended to the. preparation and cooking of food, but on board the rough and ready emigrant craft of 1841, men were compelled to attend to these duties, to the loss, and probably disgust, of the little ones of each family. Mr. Samuel Pedlar distinctly remembers his father's first attempt to fry pan-cakes, a favourite dish on board ship. First he poured the "batter" into the pan, but failed to grease the pan sufficiently. Observing the brown colour of the cake, he supposed it was time to "turn" it. He attempted the trick (easily done by those who have had a little experience in such matters) of tossing the pancake two or three feet into the air, and catching it on the turn over as it dropped into the pan. The Pedlar's attempt was not a success; the cake stuck to the pan too long, and when it did go up in the air, it became a shapeless mass, and on coming down, struck the edge of the pan - part of the cake went into the fire; the remainder was mixed with some fried potatoes, and formed a decidedly novel and curious combination. To please the Cook, all partook of his "new dish" with great apparent relish, which acted as a kind of encouragement to him. Mr. Pedlar "did" most of the cooking - such as

it was - and all his "dishes" were remarkable for great originality. Acting on the advice of friends who had made similar voyages in the "Clio", the Pedlars took large supplies of delicacies on board, and these were frequently supplied to the children, adding materially to their comfort and health.

Captain Brown, of the "Clio", was a short thick-set man, with a voice that could be clearly heard above the stormy winds, as he gave his orders to the sailors. Many a time his voice, during heavy weather, when some faint hearted passengers were in fear, inspired the timid with confidence. He seems to have been well fitted for his position. There were no mishaps of a serious nature, except on one occasion. In one of the series of prolonged calms, Captain Brown's judgment yielded to impatience. For several days, a vessel about six miles to the left of the "Clio", kept her company. Suddenly this vessel clapped on all sail, evidently catching wind at last. Captain Brown observed this and, his voice, full of temper, commanded his men to run aloft, and in a few minuted the largest sails were ready for the coming breeze. They got it. Like the sudden crash of thunder, the wind caught the old "Clio's" rigging with such force, that it snapped the mainmast; rigging, mast and arms, crashing upon the deck. After so many days of "Calms" and monotonous stillness, this sudden incident, appealing at the time, but fortunately without injury to anyone, created a great stir among the passengers, for it was nothing less than a wreck upon a small scale. Of course all soon realized that there was no danger of the vessel sinking; the chief loss was the crippled sailing ability, the journey to Quebec being prolonged several days in consequence. The Captain at once had all wreckage cut away and made the most of the masts left intact. The deck, for a week or more, was turned into a ship-yard, large timber on board being shaped to take the place of the broken mast.

In course of time the ship was off the banks of Newfoundland, and soon, favourable winds brought the weary people in sight of land. The Captain informed them that the coast in sight was near St. John, the Capital of the Island, and the principal port. Language fails to describe the feelings of the travellers. The old, the feeble, the young, all who could get there, found their way to the deck. Great rejoicings and mutual congratulations were the order of that and of several hours after. It dawned upon the wearied people. That the long wished for end of their journey was soon to be reached, and that their eyes were soon to behold the new land.

The "Clio" passed the Newfoundland Capes, and with fair winds had got well up near the Island of Anticosti, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, when she encountered the most dangerous storm of the whole passage: however, fair weather again prevailed shortly. As may be supposed, the "Clio" had more company in the St. Lawrence Waters, than when crossing the Atlantic. Numerous sail were near her. Scores of ships, in full sail, apparently crowding with all speed, to the common destination of them all - Quebec. The scene improved as the ship ascended the great river - Peeps could now and then be obtained of farm houses and gardens, and the eye was delighted with the scene. As each day brought them nearer Quebec, the beauties of the new land were more clearly defined.

——Soon the shining tin roofs and spires of the French Churches became conspicuous in the distant view shorewards, the beauties of which, the slow progress of the old time sailing-vessel afforded plenty of leisure for careful observation. This awakened impatience in the majority on board, who were anxious to leave the ship.

May 21, 1841. Hurrah, Quebec at last. All who could gain the deck were there, eagerly scanning the outlines of the Citadel City. The island of Orleans passed, the view of the City was very imposing. Hundreds of vessels were in port, being laden with cargoes of timber, grain and other Canadian products for shipment to Great Britain and other countries. When at last the "Clio" came to her anchorage, the passengers sent up a hearty wild cheer. It cannot be said, now, what they did for Captain Brown; but one thing is sure, they were thankful as could be for their safe sea voyage, and would always bear in their hearts a kindly regard for the old sailor.

It took a good part of the day for the passengers of the "Clio" to get their belongings, transferred to the steamer which was to take them from Quebec to Montreal, nearly two hundred miles further up the river. They were thankful to realize that their ocean travelling, which had occupied about six weeks, was now a circumstance of the past, and that the Steamer for Montreal would convey them more rapidly, and with better accommodation in every way. Besides all this, fresh meats, fresh bread, excellent butter, milk and other comestibles, were now being used with much gusto and delight, after the long ocean voyage. Many of the people took advantage of the chance offered, to look the old City over. They doubtless saw many things entirely new to them. Though the place was under British rule, and the British flag, everywhere fluttered in the Canadian breeze, yet the tongue heard on all sides was foreign. Most of the inhabitants were foreign, in appearance and movement. If the new comers did not know they were in a country owning the sway of Great Britain, they would have been justified in saying that they had landed on the shores of old France.

In due time, the "Clio's" passengers were on board the steamer bound up the river for Montreal. Views of bright villages, on both sides, spread like a panorama. The period occupied in this trip cannot be given, but every thing was in striking contrast as to comfort, with the cramped quarters so recently vacated. The sailors on board the "Clio" were a different class of men from those on the river steamer, the latter being mostly French-Canadians, possessed greater vivacity than the old "sea dogs" of the Atlantic and, in a great measure, seemed to interest the travellers, and to drive away dull care. It was on this steamer, that the English people for the first time, heard the famous Canadian boat songs. Also the croaking of the Canadian "Nightingales," as the bull-frogs are called. These frogs swarm Canadian waters, and in the early summer evenings, make the air musical with their incessant croakings and trillings. The boat touched at "Three Rivers," an important French Canadian town, but did not remain there long. Again on the move, the steamer's course lay through a thirty mile stretch of water called "Lake St. Peter." At that time, it must have been comparatively shallow for the Montreal Board of Harbour Commissioners have, since then, expended vast sums of money dredging a channel for the passage of ocean shipping of deep draught, to reach Montreal. "Sorel" an enterprising little town was next passed as well as other points of more or less importance and soon "The Mountain" was sighted at whose base spreads the magnificent Commercial City of Montreal. whose harbour, in the year 1841, was crowded with shipping literally covered description of "bunting," mostly the "Union Jack," in honour of our late Queen, the good Victoria, of blessed memory, whose birthday, the 24th of May, was being celebrated as a holiday. This was the sight which greeted the delighted travellers, as the steamer reached her landing

place in the City of Montreal.

This city of the "Mount Royal," with a population somewhat more English than that of Quebec, appeared at that date, a smart enterprising Commercial City, giving much promise of the future greatness to which it has since attained. Montreal being the head of ocean navigation, and on the direct line of communication with the vast Lakes, "Ontario," "Erie," "Huron," "Michigan," and "Superior," great inland fresh water seas, the St. Lawrence river being the outlet, it required no very great foresight to predict the future of a City so situated. Its Railway, Banking, and great commercial interests generally, will help keep it in the forefront which it has now long enjoyed.

It will not be out of place to now refer to an incident, which though apparently a trifle at the time, had much to do in deciding the Pedlar family's Canadian home. Mr. & Mrs. Pedlar were strolling around the "locks" of the Lachine Canal at the foot of McGill Street when they observed a large number of barrels of flour stored close by. With the agricultural instinct strong within them, they turned aside to examine these barrels more closely. They were from, "Upper Canada," as the new province of Ontario was then called. The end of one of the barrels was broken, and the flour exposed to view. The Pedlars were both good judges of flour, they pronounced the quality to be of a high grade. The brand was known as the "Plow brand," a plough being stencilled on the head of each barrel. This brand also set forth that the flour was the product of the Mill owned by J.B. Warren (Devonshire?) situated in the township of Whitby, Upper Canada, and in the settlement they proposed visiting, before deciding to settle elsewhere. It has often been stated, that after examining the flour, Mr. Pedlar remarked to his wife: "Nancey, wherever that flour is produced, there's the place for us to live!" A proposition his "better half" promptly approved, there and then.

The emigrants were again to experience another novelty in travelling. They had rolled and tossed as they crossed the Atlantic. They had steamed up that stretch of the St. Lawrence between Quebec and Montreal. Now they were transferred to the hold of a flat bottomed "Durham Boat" drawing only a few feet of water. These Durham boats had no means of propulsion, no sails, no engines. They were attached (quite a number of them) to each other, by strong hawsers, and drawn along by a steam-tug. This portion of their route was via the Lachine Canal to the Village of Lachine, say about six miles. Thence over the north edge of a lake, up past Vaudreil and through the Ottawa River to the city of Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion of Canada, but in those days known as By Town, taking its name after Colonel By, its founder. The time occupied in this part of the journey is not recorded. We may be sure the speed was not reckless. The pace offered ample opportunity for enjoying the beauties of these waters and the enchanting little islands frequently passed by day while the evenings were rendered musical by the songs of the boatmen, their rivals the bullfrogs, and the shrill cry of an occasional night-hawk. When the extended line of "Durham boats" completed their journey up the Ottawa River, and came to a halt just outside the eight locks which had to lift them to the level of the Rideau Canal, the Emigrants were told that some time would elapse before this operation could be accomplished. Away scampered the people, most of them to refill their baskets with the necessary articles of diet; a process repeated several times a day. Others took in a view of the town, which at that date

could not have contained more than five thousand inhabitants. At last the passengers were urged to return to the boats by the shrill whistle of the little steam tug, and again the journey westward was resumed. As the little fleet glided along the still waters of the Rideau Canal they often approached quite close to farms under good cultivation. At last, this mode of travelling came to a close, the city of Kingston, seen in the distance was to be the end of it. On May 31st, 1841, Kingston was reached, an apparently prosperous place; the then seat of Canadian Government, Lord Sydenham being Governor-General. The emigrants who had already encountered so many trials, were now dreadfully put out by being told that the Lake steamer which was to have taken them to Port Hope, had left Kingston for Toronto, with the Governor-General and staff, upon urgent business. The trouble occasioned by this enforced stoppage, had to be made the best of. The delay was made an opportunity for inspecting the town. Under French Occupation, it was a mere military post, named Frontenac, after one of the early French Governors. Under British rule (1789) the place was called Kingston, and was the seat of Government until 1844 when the seat of Government was removed to Montreal, to the great injury of Kingston. On hearing of the trouble he had caused, Lord Sydenham lost no time in ascertaining that the emigrants were deeply annoyed at the expense they had to suffer, as well as delay, by his having caused them failure in making close connection with the lake steamer. Either his lordship addressed the emigrants in person, or was represented by a member of his staff; ample reasons were given for appropriating the Lake Steamer, and each emigrant was recouped for the individual expense incurred by this regrettable incident. Mr. Pedlar's share amounted to \$10 with which he purchased a family bible, a recognition of his gratitude to God for the mercies of a safe journey, besides being the means of remembrance of the nobleman's generosity.

June 1st - the trim looking steamer of the "Royal mail line" to which the travellers were now transferred promised to be a great improvement upon the dingy ill-shaped "Durham Boats" with their "snail like pace." There was an air of business about this Royal mail steamer; the hissing steam, the bustle and commotion, which produced a pleasant excitement and when the boat fairly got into the Blue Waters of Ontario the wavelets danced merrily to the quicker movement. The speed was something new and cheering, and proved to be the most enjoyable part of the journey yet experienced.

After touching Cobourg harbour the steamer made for Port Hope, the next port of call. Here quite a number of people left the steamer, the Pedlar family and some of their friends among them. Port Hope was reached at 4:00 in the morning, and so the long and wearisome journey by water was at last accomplished.

There still lay before the Pedlar family and some of their friends, Mr. James Hoar and family, a land journey of about 40 miles to the home of a relative of the Hoar's, named Richard Luke who lived in the 5th concession on lot 9 of the township of Whitby. Three strong wagons drawn by two horses each were contracted for, and without much delay the travellers and their baggage moved toward Whitby. The Hoar family, small in number, made one wagon suffice for them and their belongings. The Pedlars, being more numerous and hampered with much impedimenta, had two wagons. These three wagons with quite a party of sunburned English faces, the owners of said faces perched on the top of

the sundry chests, casks, trunks and all the miscellanea English people find it necessary to convey with them to their new homes, must have presented quite a sight to the few inhabitants of Port Hope for at that time the place was merely a village. Reaching the outskirts, the party were soon on the old Kingston road, the stage coach route between Kingston and Toronto. Quite often the children of the expedition scrambled from the baggage to the ground and ran off to farmhouses, or to way-side pumps, to get their drinking cups filled, either with milk, or with cool water, and from the people, one and all, a hearty response greeted the youthful rompers.

When the party reached the village, now called Oshawa, it was only a mere "four corners," so to speak. The Institution of the place, like other small Canadian Villages, was a Tavern. "The Charles Arkland Tavern," a long wooden white painted building, stood quite a distance south of "King Street" on the "Lot" now the site of the "Central Hotel" and directly in front of the tavern, near the road, stood the village pump, which in those days, supplied the clearest, purest water, of which all the travellers drank heartily.

On reaching Mr. Luke's farm, all pretty well tired, he received his welcome but unexpected visitors in the most cordial manner, and the baggage was soon removed from the wagons. After the drivers and their horses had been generously refreshed, the wagons were soon out of the "settlement," on their return journey to Port Hope, at a much quicker pace than when they entered "Whitby Twp."

Perhaps the reader will wonder how the Luke family could find room in their wilderness home, not a large one, for their visitors. They could not. Fortunately they had just completed a large new "barn." This was handed over for the use of their guests, who by this time had "roughed it" sufficiently to appreciate the sweet smelling new wood of the barn, and ample space of their new quarters, which by comparison with the "Clio" and other "experiences" was a palace and a paradise.

It took some days, before the party were fairly on their "land legs". The appearance of the country from Port Hope, all the way to the Settlement, made a most favourable impression the new comers. The roads were not as good as those in England - it was not expected they would be. They found the temperature much warmer: in short, they observed a difference in many ways; but these were mere minor matters. The general opinion was - that they had found a good country. All were pleased with it from the first - "Upper Canada", in the early days of June, presents an inviting appearance to the new comer. In 1841 the country was but sparsely "cleared"; a very different condition from that seen at the present day. The "bush" land looked charming; the heavy foliage; the music- of the birds; their gay plumage; the wild flowers - all was new to the Strangers - "Strangers" in name only! They were frequently entertained, and on such occasions, experienced the truth of the Canadian gentleman's assertion made in Cornwall - that "In Canada the bread is as white as a hound's tooth, and the butter as yellow as a Sovereign." They also discovered that while everyone spoke well of the Country, they declared that hard labour was the lot of all who intended to make a success. No sluggard could achieve success.

During their stay at the Luke Farm, the Pedlars made up their minds that the Village of "Skae's Corners," now the town of "Oshawa", would suit them, steps were accordingly taken, to

purchase a "Lot" of land, on which temporary quarters were erected for a dwelling and work-shop. This family still flourishes at Oshawa. Henry Pedlar's son George carries on the "Oshawa Sheet Metal Works", and is in prosperous circumstances, like his father before him. Nearly all the Cornish people who sailed for Canada, in 1841, settled in "Ontario" and "Durham" and neighboring counties. Another "Clio" passenger, Stephen Grose, a stonemason, settled at "Columbus," formerly known as "English Corners", a name which clearly indicates the nationality of its first settlers. He also did well, and proved himself a success.

A few words in conclusion. The writer, of necessity, has had to confine his remarks to a mere fraction of the six hundred and more emigrants who sailed for Canada in 1841. He would like to remind his readers (if he is so fortunate as to have any) that the experiences of those on board the "Dew Drop", "Spring Flower", and "John and Mary", would be very similar to those of the "Clio", but probably still more irksome, because those three ships were smaller than the "Clio," and their space and "accommodation" would be proportionately less. Without entering into elaborate explanation, the writer has endeavoured to display the marked contrast between not only the modes of travelling, then, and now, but also the rapid progress of Canada, in such a comparatively short period. Then, Canada was a mere struggling Colony: Now, she is a vast Dominion, able to take no mean place among the foremost nations. Contrast such craft as conveyed our Cornish friends of 1841, with the splendid steel ships busily crossing the Atlantic, on Canada's business today! a business which grows with tremendous leaps and bounds: remember that Canada is rapidly becoming "The Granary of the British Empire," and it will take but little reflection, to show that she is a Country embracing within her vast boundaries, every inducement for settlement, by those who are not afraid of work. Be it also remembered that Canada can supply herself with her own Professional and Commercial men, her Clerks and mechanics. The material of which she is "short", is Agricultural. She wants Farmers and Farm Labourers. Any number of them. Such men, steady and industrious, with brains and brawn, and a knowledge how to use both, will receive from Canada a hearty welcome.

FRAME 28

Unreadable -- handwriting faded.

Among the earliest if not the very earliest - to practice medicine in Oshawa was Dr. McGill who commenced practice here about the year 18-and for nearly half a century from that date his small active figure and cheerful face were among the most familiar to the citizens of that period. If we are not mistaken he practised some years before obtaining his final degree a very common occurrence in those early days when medical men were so few and so much needed that they were often induced to settle in a community before they were thoroughly qualified. After practising for a few years he went down to New York

1000 Bank 1

FRAME 30

for a season and studied medicine & surgery under such past masters of this art as Dr. Valentine Mott and Dr. Willard Parker.

Returning to Oshawa he quickly secured the leading practice in this vicinity and held it almost unsurpassed until the day of his death. He was always a staunch friend of higher education and was for many years Chairman of the school board. In politics he will be best remembered by his having been associated with the late George Brown in the famous Gibbs-Brown election which took place immediately after Confederation.

FRAME 31

John Farewell born in London married Sarah Bennett in Vermont in 1772 was killed in battle in Virginia fighting for American Independence in Oct or Nov 1781.

Ackius Moody Farewell was born of the above parents at White River Junction on what now is the Vermont Central Railroad on 1st Jan 1782. Married Elizabeth Annis in Whitby the 3rd April 1804 and died 27 Nov 1869 aged 87 yrs 11 mo.

Elizabeth Annis born at Wyoming on the Susquehanna river 19 June 1780. Married A M Farewell 3rd April 1804- Died 4th May 1851 aged 70 years $10\,1/2\,\mathrm{months}$. Settled on Lot 4 E Whitby 1804 in June. He came to Canada in 1791 with his mother and three brothers and a sister.

Mr George Young He has the Scrap ______---

(The rest of the page is too faded to be read)

FRAME 33

Rev. John Pentland commenced work in Whitby township in December 1841 - and lived at Oshawa. Holding Service where C. A. Jones' residence now stands.

Later the present Church* was moved from near Bartletts on the Whitby Road. Rev. Pentland was succeeded by Rev. John Bell Warrell M.A. in April 1865 - And four years later in May 1869 Rev. W. Belt M.A. was appointed and remained in charge till 1875. When he was succeeded by Rev. H. B. Owen during whose incumbency the present Rectory was built. He resigned the charge in 78 - and between April 1878 and September 1879 there were clergymen in charge each for a short time. Revs. J.W. Rolf, C.C. Johnson - In 1879 Revd. I. Middleton B.A. was appointed Rector - and remained in charge till 1890. During his incumbency the very handsome and substantial school house was built, and the Church almost rebuilt and decorated with the beautiful fresco work and the East Window put in.

Since J.W. Middleton's time the present organ and electric light fixtures have been added making the Church Buildings in Oshawa complete.

Important Dates.

Editor Vindicator.

In 1790, one hundred and four years ago, Captain Benjamin Wilson an officer in the American revolution, a Vermonter, with his family, settled on the lake shore, almost due south of the eastern boundary of the corporation of Oshawa, and within sight of Port Oshawa.

The above date is at variance with the 1794 date published hitherto, but Nelson Pickell who is now in his 77th year, and who all his life time has resided in the vicinity of Oshawa, positively maintains that 1790 is the correct date. Mr. Pickell is excellent authority in the matter, as he is a grandson of the Wilsons. His mother born in 1793 was the eldest daughter of Benjamin Wilson, and said to have been the first white girl born between York (now Toronto) and Bay Quinte. The Wilson family were U.E. Loyalists.

Captain Benjamin Wilson died on the 5th of March 1821 aged 89 years. His remains were interred on his farm near his homestead but were about thirty years afterwards reinterred in the little cemetery west of the homestead situated on the hill east of Port Oshawa. Benj. Wilson's son, James Wilson who died in 1863, aged 73 is also buried in this cemetery.

In the year 1816, the settlement began in the bush now the site of the town of Oshawa. Mr. Harvy Kerr now in his 84th year, that his father John Kerr, from New York State was the first, settler. He settled the land now the northwest ward of Oshawa, erecting a large frame building on the bank of the creek, a tavern which he kept for a number of years. Later, about 1838 this building was moved eastward and became the residence of J.B. Warren, and at the present time it is the well preserved residence of J.B. Hare.

The next settler was John McGregor, who settled on the land now the south-west ward of Oshawa.

Then came John Kerr's brother, William, who settled on the land now the north-east ward.

Then followed E. Arkland who settled on the land now the south east ward of Oshawa, and who later set up a large tavern on the present site of the Central Hotel. The place at that time was called "Kerr's Creek."

The following years witnessed a rapid influx of settlers. Mr. John Kerr and family disposed of their "Kerr's Creek" property and settled on the 5th concession of Whitby.

SAMUEL PEDLAR.

Oshawa, Oct. 15th, 1894

Georgina Island
November 20th/94 (1894)

J.C. Bailey
Mem. Inst. Civil Engineers
Toronto
Ont.

Sir

I'm in receipt of your letter of the 15th inst. and in reply I beg to say that I am not an Educated Indian, but I will try to explain your inquiry.

The word Oshawa, I have no doubt that this word has been corrupted by the English. The proper word is oshuhwahnoo, means southern. Same as the united states [sic] the southerners and the Northerners, Shahwahnoo means south. This tribe of Indians had their hunting ground between Lake Ontario and

FRAME 36

1

scuagog Lake, their hunting ground was between two Rivers that flowed into Lake Ontario according to what I can ascertain the report of this tribe.

The Oshahwahnoos, were once a strong and large nation. Some of the remnant tribe are of the Scogog Indians and some of them at Kettle Point Lake Huron near Ravenswood, Ontario. The great "warrior" The Tecumseth that fell at ah sin wig warm ming" Stone house, Niagara fall or queenstone heights. He was o shah wah noo, this grate worrior. His cousin died at Kettle point 17 years ago. He was the principle chief of that reservation.

FRAME 37

I do not know that I can do any better to explain your inquiry. If I could converse with you we might come to a better understanding of the matter.

Mr. Snake is my close connection. We are close cousins. Himself and family are all well and harty [sic]. We have worked together in a survay in business when we were young men.

I'm yours truly

C.B. Canoe [Chief Big Canoe]

Port Perry, 2nd Nov. 94 [1894]

S. Pedlar Esq.
Toronto

Dear Sir,

I visited the Indian Reserve a few days ago, and secured the information which you desired, if correct, which I think maybe, our English people, for convenience perhaps has changed the pronunciation of Oshawa, the Indian pronunciation is Oshwae, Osh-wa-e. The emphasis seems to be on the first and last syllables, they don't sound the E just as we do. It seems a sort of grunt-like -ehe-. The derivation is "Over the Big Lake". The name seems first to have been given by Indians who first lived in YorkState, about "Oswego" (which is also an Indian name) and speaking of the locality of Oshawa or any Indians residing there, they would put it "over the Big Lake" or "Osh-wa-e". The old Indians seem to be very positive about the pronunciation and the derivation as well. And most of them in speaking of the Town pronounce it Osh-wa-e, still. Hoping you may not be disappointed by the delay.

I am yours
Very Truly

Wm Bateman Indian Agent ______

CANADA POST CARD

The Address to be written on this side

Canada Postage One Cent

Samuel Pedlar Esqr Room 9 York Chambers Toronto

Ont.

Port Perry 6th Nov. 94 [1894]

Dear Sir

Yesterday I recd. from Chief Big Canoe Georgina Island the original name pronunciation etc of Oshawa. The word is spelled "O-Shaw-wah-noo" divided into four syllables. The accent is on second & last syllables. The name is derived from a Tribe of same name, our Indians being a remnant of same Tribe - formerly "O-shaw-wah-noos" instead of "Mississaugas". This Chief is Educated & intelligent & sent letter by another Indian to give me the right name & pronunciation.

Yours truly Wm Bateman

73.000 st

CANADA POST CARD

The Address to be written on this side.

Canada Postage
One Cent

Samuel Pedlar Esqr.
Room 9 York Chambers
Toronto
Ont.

FRAME 42 (reverse side of post card on Frame 41)

Port Perry 13 Nov. 94

Dear Sir

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE - ONTARIO

Toronto, May 20, 1904.

Dear Sir: -

I have your letter of 17th re collecting material connected with the early settlement of East Whitby. I should be glad if you would drop in and see me at my office at some convenient time, which could bearranged by telephone. My number is N1651. I could then discuss the matter with you and come to a proper understanding of the situation. I shall be glad to help you secure something reasonable for your information if it is at all possible to do so.

Yours very truly,

JNO. Dryden

Mr. S. Pedlar, Room 9, York Chambers, Toronto. Toronto, May 17th, 1904.

Copy

Room 9, York Chambers.

To the Hon. John Dryden, M.P.P., Minister of Agriculture, Toronto.

Dear Mr. Dryden; -

Doe many years I have been collecting material regarding the settlement and early history of East Whitby and have accumulated manuscripts of inestimable value, such as no other gleaner in the same field can now collect, the old people from whom my information was obtained having passed away. My work reaches back to the very beginning of the settlement, viz.,- to 1790, and I have given many years spare time to this labor of love.

I have just perused the First Report of the Bureau of Archives and rejoice in its establishment. It furnishes the very place requisite for such a collection as mine and I should be most happy could I afford it to hand over my papers to Mr. Fraser, but I cannot afford to do so, and I respectfully ask you to take the matter up for me and to lay it before the government. I shall be glad to give all the material which I have collected for the sum of three hundred dollars, although it is worth at least double that amount, but as it would go to a public office I shall be satisfied with the amount I name. I have written Mr. Fraser about it and have called upon him with specimens of my papers. He thinks them valuable, as you will see from a copy of his letter which I enclose, but he evidently has no appropriations

this year from which to buy them and your kind offices will be necessary to put the purchase through.

The papers are the most complete on the locality, in existence, and are the only ones that can claim to cover the ground with fulness of detail and accuracy. The contents deal with all the local interests, the church and school life, the industrial development in detail with dates, figures &c., the settlement of land, topography, indian trails, &c., &c.

In the hope that you will do your best for me,

Believe me,

Very sincerely yours,

S. Pedlar

1

Oshawa, July 20th 1895

My Dear Sir:

On thinking over the conversation we had yesterday in reference to your proposed book on "Oshawa" I have come to the conclusion that I do not care to give you a cash bonus.

You must remember the honour is going to be yours solely, and think you can afford to rely upon the sale of the books, since you will gain such an enviable reputation, even if you should not make much real money.

For a certainty, I shall be willing to further the interests of this publication by way of publicity, recommends, etc. and will of course take a few copies.

I am writing you in order that there maybe no possible $\,$ misapprehension so far as I am at all concerned.

Believe me

Faithfully Yours,

Thos. Conant

Saml. Pedlar Esq. Oshawa Oshawa Vindicator

Wednesday, Oct. 3rd, 1894.

Oshawa's Progress.

To the Editor of the Vindicator.

Sir: -- In your issue of Aug. 3rd, 1892 appeared a letter of mine giving statistics of old Oshawa up to 1892, I now furnish you with statistics, "Oshawa's Industrial Progress" from 1822, to 1894.

It has involved considerable labor to collect and arrange these statistics, which may fall short of giving absolutely all that might be recorded, but I am pleased in this way to do my share in preserving the industrial history of the place of my boyhood.

S. PEDLAR.

Oshawa, Oct. 2nd, '94.

OUR INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS.

Valuable Statistics Compiled by Mr. Samuel Pedlar.

HISTORY OF OSHAWA'S INDUSTRIES FOR THE PAST SEVENTY-TWO YEARS.

This year 1894, the centennial year of the settlement of the township of Whitby, makes it an appropriate year to put on record such data as may be useful in the years to come.

The object mainly sought in the statistics supplied in this article is to show the industrial progress of Oshawa. The township of Whitby was first settled in 1794; it was surveyed in 1791, memorable as the year the British Parliament enacted that this colony be divided into Upper and Lower Canada.

In the year 1817 the settlement at Oshawa began. This year William Kar, and his brother took up the lot, now the north east ward of the town. The lot now the north-west ward was taken up by James Hall, the lot now the south-east ward was taken up by E. Arkland, and the lot now the south-west ward by John McGregor.

Prior to 1842 all the mail matter for the early village, then called Skae's Corners, were addressed to the Whitby post office, which was located near Hamer's Corners, between Skae's Corners and Perry's Corners, the early name of the Town of Whitby. This post office was the only one in the township, and none in the then wilderness to the north. J.B. Warren and his brother William, were the first postmasters.

In 1842 the people in Skae's Corners, at a public meeting, called to discuss the subject, decided upon a name for the village. It was agreed to call the village "Oshawa," an Indian name.

The same year the Government granted Oshawa a post office. The first mail was distributed by a person now a citizen of the town. It was not an extravagant mail, for this person says it could have been carried in his coat pocket.

Oshawa had no railways in those days. The stages owned by Mr. Weller, of Cobourg, plied daily between Kingston and Toronto, over the Kingston road, and these stages carried the mails.

In 1846 the village must have been a bright place. Smith's Gazeteer, issued in Toronto in 1846, gave an illustration of King street, Oshawa, the only place illustrated in the Gazeteer. There must have been a cause for showing this preference for the village.

In 1850 the village was incorporated, and became separated municipally from the Township of Whitby. The names of the first councillors were J.B. Warren, Silas B. Fairbanks, Patrick Wall, T.N. Gibbs, R. Moscrip.

The Grand Trunk Railway was completed between Toronto and Oshawa in 1856. On the 25th of August, in that year, an excursion train filled with leading citizens of Toronto, made a run down to Oshawa station. The village authorities made a holiday for the people, and they turned out en masse, everyone regarding the event as having an important bearing upon the progress of the village.

Oshawa became a town in 1879.

The history of the industries of the town, which are only designed to be brief, are as follows:

J. ROBSON & SONS.

This tanning industry under different ownership, established 1836, is the oldest in the town. Other industries, such as Cleveland's grist mill, and Gorham's woolen mill, were erected at the Hollow, now South Oshawa, as early as 1822. Smith's distillery in 1825, and the advent of the Gibbs family in 1829 and 1832. These industries have all ceased to exist. The tannery erected by Miles Luke in 1836, which Luke and Ash enlarged, and which later was owned by the Bartlett Brothers, and in 1865 was purchased by Robson & Lauchland, who carried on the tannery successfully up to within a few years, it is only fair this old time industry should rank first in the list of Oshawa industries. In 1893 this tannery became the property of J. Robson, Mr. Lauchland retiring from the business.

Though there are no members of the well known Gibbs family in Oshawa at present, a history of the industrial growth of the place would be incomplete without a reference to the long period of years T.N. Gibbs conducted the flour milling business at South Oshawa, and while the owner of the Warren mill, and the part he took in everything during the town's growth, and also the part taken by his brother, William, when a resident of Oshawa.

THE J. B. WARREN MILL.

In 1837, a well known date in the history of Upper and Lower Canada, this lofty structure was completed. J.B. Warren's name has ever since been kept fresh in the memory of the people of Oshawa through this famous flour mill, the most popular old time land mark of the town.

This mill has an interesting history, J.B. Warren constructed it out of the choicest timber near by forests could furnish, most of which at this time, is as sound as when the mill was erected. J.B. Warren owned and conducted the mill from 1837 to 1865, Gibbs Brothers from 1865 to 1883, The Oshawa Milling Company from 1884 to 1888, Mr. John Northwood from 1888 to 1891, Mr. Ellis from the latter date to 1892, when

the mill reverted to the Ontario Loan & Saving Company, from which date it has been leased and ably operated by Messrs. Campbell and White.

THE BARTLETT TANNERY.

The old tannery buildings on the road side, east of Thornton's corners, west of Oshawa is one of the earliest industries in the township. It is not the purpose to refer to all of the numerous industries outside of the Town of Oshawa, but an exception will be taken in the case of this old time industry, because it is one of the land marks of early days, and observed by so many who constantly pass along King St. west. The founder Jonathen Bartlett, like many of the early settlers, was a grand man of the old type, who bore a share in laying the foundation for the after industrial progress.

SAMUAL HALL.

This industrial history would be incomplete if the name of Samuel Hall were omitted. Mr. Hall was a descendant of the earliest settlers in Oshawa, and in his day was a most enterprising man. He built factories, saw mills, and took an active part in the erection of the store house and elevator at Port Oshawa. His woolen mills north of the town and other industries in which he had an interest have many of them ceased operations or been absorbed into larger and different industries. Many years ago he passed away. His works it is safe to say, is a living force today.

JOHN SYKES & SON.

In 1842 John Sykes came from England and located in Oshawa. His first workshop was erected on the property immediately west of the old Methodist cemetery, King street west.

In 1852, Mr. Sykes set up the business which he has conducted ever since on corner of Athol and Union streets.

In the valley of the creek off Union street were a number of industries, prior to 1852. Many years ago they ceased operations, being absorbed into other industries. Moscrips foundry, Spauldings brewery, and Nichols' grist mill and distillery were ancient minor industries. The old white building (wood) on the corner of Union and King streets, now occupied by Thos. Hall, was Nichols' store and residence. The painter employed by Nichols mixed his paint well, for on the Union street side of the building the words "City Cash Store" can be seen at the present time. This ancient premises with its old time willow trees bending over the creek at the bottom of the garden, is a familiar land mark of the Oshawa of old.

The carding and woolen mill of Ethan Card, the Warren distillery, Hugh and Alexander Munroe's factory, all on the raceway, and Butterfield's fanning mill factory east of the raceway. All these industries ceased operations many years ago, being absorbed in one way or another into the larger and more modern industries of the town.

JOSEPH CRAIG.

This carriage industry began about the year 1856. This year Joseph Craig, his brother 'Hercules Craig, and Mr. Hepburn bought out the business carried on by J.D. Hoitt and Mark Curry on the east of the corner now the site of the Western bank. Later Joseph Craig became sole owner and located on Bond Street. Mr. Craig came to Oshawa in 1844. At first he worked for J.D. Hoitt in the Munroe factory, on the raceway, and worked for a great many years at the Hoitt & Curry shops.

CEDAR DALE WORKS.

In 1862, the Cedar Dale works were erected. Mr. A.S. Whiting, the founder, came to Oshawa about the year 1850, a few years later say 1852, he took an active part in the organization of a well known industry, the Oshawa Manufacturing Company. In 1858 A.S. Whiting and E.C. Tuttle as partners began the manufacture of farming hand tools, scythes, forks, and other implements, which was carried on by them in the Oshawa Manufacturing Company works. It was the same industry which was later transferred to Cedar Dale.

In 1867 Mr. Whiting took Mr. John Cowan into partnership, Mr. Cowan buying Mr. Turtle's interest in the business. The firm name became Whiting and Cowan. In 1872 the firm name became the A.S. Whiting Manufacturing Company, and continued so up to the death of Mr. Whiting in March, 1876, when Mr. R.S. Hamlin conducted the business.

In 1886, the Cedar Dale industry became the property of Mr. Chaplain, of St. Catherines, Ont., in conjunction with his industry in St. Catherines. These works have been continued ever since. The Cedar Dale works is a monument to the memory of A.S. Whiting.

WILLIAM KING.

The tannery erected by Mr. King in 1863, on the site of the skating rink, was an extensive industry for about ten years. Mr. King in late years has been devoting most of his time looking after his properties.

He is said to be the largest individual tax payer in the town.

THE ONTARIO MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY.

In the year 1872, the Messrs. Cowan, and certain skilled workers in malleable iron from the State of New York, and others, founded one of the most important and successful industries in Oshawa, in fact in Canada. The town voted this industry a bonus of \$5,500, with the understanding that a certain number of hands would be employed. From the start the enterprise gave evidence of great prosperity, and soon the stipulated number of hands they employed were more than doubled, and later more than quadrupled, and for many years the pay roll for wages has been largely in excess of any other industry in the town. The quality of its manufacture and the extent of the industry contributed immensely to Oshawa's stability and industrial progress.

William F. Cowan came to Oshawa in 1862. That year he set up a general store, with a branch in Prince Albert. Mr. Cowan from the start took an active interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the then village. He was the means of his brother, John Cowan, giving up business in Toronto, in 1867, and engaging as co-partner with A.S. Whiting in the Cedar Dale works. William F. Cowan and his brother John have been eminently successful as business men, and during the many years, they have been citizens of Oshawa they have been hospitable entertainers at their home, and liberally aided industries and institutions to an extent unknown by the general public. W.F. Cowan is the Mayor of the town and has been for a number of years. His ripe experience in municipal government at present prevailing in Oshawa.

ONTARIO LOAN COY.

The Ontario Loan and Savings Co'y, (an Oshawa institution) was established in 1873. Its first president was Dr. McGill, the second, T.N. Gibbs, the third, W.F. Cowan, Secy-Treasurer, T.H. McMillan.

STEAM FIRE ENGINE

In 1873, the town issued debentures, amounting to \$7,000 to purchase a steam fire engine.

*Note along margin of Frame 52 --

OUR INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS

Valuable Statistics Compiled by Mr. Samuel Pedlar.

HISTORY OF OSHAWA'S INDUSTRIES FOR THE PAST SEVENTY-TWO YEARS.

Following is the balance of Mr. Sam'l Pedlar's interesting statistics on the "Oshawa's Industrial Progress."

MALLEABLE IRON WORKS. (CONTINUED).

THE OSHAWA STOVE COMPANY.

In 1873, a number of spirited citizens of Oshawa organized a joint stock company to manufacture stoves.

This industry began operations with about thirty hands.

The town granted a bonus of \$5,000. Owing to competition of larger concerns elsewhere, the business did not succeed.

In 1880, a new company took over the premises, which, under the management of Mr. J.S. Larke continued the business for a number of years. At the present, Mr. Larke's partner, J. Bales manages this industry.

In the vicinity of the works, "The McGill Manufacturing Company" erected a foundry. Dr. McGill, president, P. Thornton, manager. The business ran on for a number of years, and closed down.

Both of the persons named have passed away. Dr. McGill in this undertaking and the numerous others in which he was interested evidenced the deep interest he shared in everything in Oshawa at that time.

The well known doctor was equally at home attending the wants of his patients of which he had a great many in town and surrounding country, the platform at Municipal meetings and others, the director's meeting of numerous industries, or the more weighty deliberations as a bank director.

DEMILL COLLEGE.

In 1875, Rev. A.B. Demill erected the college buildings. The site commands an excellent view of Oshawa, Lake Ontario, and Grand Trunk Railway, and intervening hill and dale. The town gave this institution a bonus of \$3,000. From the commencement to the present, nearly twenty years, the college has been a success. The attendance of pupils some terms has nearly reached one hundred.

COULTHARD-SCOTT CO. LTD.

In 1877 William Dickie and Mr. Jas. Kennedy, the latter had been employed at the Masson works, began the erection of these extensive works for the manufacture of agricultural implements. In 1882 the premises passed into the ownership of Messrs. Coulthard & Scott both of whom had been interested, or engaged in the Masson works.

This business has been conducted by the present owners about 12 years. The average number of hands employed are about thirty, at times sixty have been employed.

Mr. Walter Coulthard is said to be the oldest and most experienced maker of seeders and drills in Canada. Mr. Coulthard during his about 20 years residence in Oshawa, has given much of his time to municipal work, and the town's general advancement. He is Reeve for the present year.

R. S. WILLIAMS & SON.

This industry, Pianos and church organs was established in Oshawa in 1888 by R.S. Williams of Toronto. The present very extensive works is said to be the best equipped in Canada and equal to the best in any other country.

Mr. Williams purchased the property of the Joseph Hall works and expended a large sum of money in adapting the works to his business. The old buildings were thoroughly repaired and re-roofed with slate, and new hard wood floors. Extensive new buildings were erected on Duke St., very much lengthening the front of the works, affording the necessary floor space.

The history of this site is as follows:

In 1832 the brick buildings of the Oshawa Manufacturing Coy were erected, an industry established to manufacture agricultural implements and farming hand tools, but, owing to the hard times this company was compelled to go out of business. Dr. McGill, A.S. Whiting and others were the enterprising citizens, composing the company.

In 1858, a well known implement maker, Joseph Hall, of Rochester, N.Y., purchased the works. Mr. Hall through his manager at Oshawa, retained not only the patrons of the old company but made rapid extension of the business for a period of about thirty years. These works were the largest in Canada, the large pay role for wages added greatly to the prosperity of Oshawa. During most of these years, from 1863 Mr. Hall's son-in-law, Mr. F.W. Glen was the manager, and it is only fair to state that he largely aided in establishing many other industries in the town.

The Joseph Hall industry ceased operation in 1886. The workmen, most of them found employment in the other industries.

BISHOP BETHUNE COLLEGE.

This institution began operations on 1st September 1888. The premises, at one time the residence of the late Hon. T.N. Gibbs, have been very much improved, and affords excellent facilities as a college. These pupils in attendance at present number nearly fifty.

THE PEDIAR METAL ROOFING COMPANY.

In 1892 George Henry Pedlar established this industry. Mr. Pedlar began in a small way but the business increased rapidly, necessitating enlarged works and plant. Mr. Pedlar employs about thirty hands, with prospects of a continuous increase.

THE SCHOFIELD WORKS.

This woolen industry began in 1892. This magnificent factory, next to the Williams works the most imposing structure in Oshawa, became the property of John Schofield in that year.

For many years the present owner has been engaged in the woolen business in Paris and Preston Ont., which experience cannot fail in making his industry a success, and materially improving the industrial condition of the town. Being a woolen industry it gives employment to women.

The works originally were erected in 1872, by Barker & Rogerson, Toronto, to manufacture hats. The town granted these parties a bonus of \$5,200, Rogerson retired from the business soon afterwards, and Barker demonstrated an inability to continue the works.

In 1875 a new company called the Masson Manufacturing Company became the owner of the property. The town again granted a bonus of \$5000 conditional upon a certain number of hands being employed. It was claimed that the company did not fulfill this agreement and a dispute arose over this between the town and the last named company, the courts decision went in favor of the town and the whole of the bonus was not paid.

The Masson company employed a large number of hands for many years, but closed down about the year 1890, Mr. Geo. Masson, the chief stockholder owing to ill health, could not give the necessary attention to his business.

MINAKER & RICHARDS.

This apple evaporator business situated on the edge of the pond near the Schofield Woolen Works, was started in 1892. This industry employs about ten hands, mostly girls.

THE CARTAGE BUSINESS.

It has been no ordinary industry which for more than fifty years has handled the raw material and the products of Oshawa's industries, to and from the factories, G.T. Railroad and Port Oshawa. The names of those engaged in this business are William and Isaac Thomas, L. Brooks, William Cole, Daniel Drew, John Bone, John Gall, R. Davidson, R. V. Chubb, W. Millman, and others.

INDUSTRIAL CITIZENS

There are a number of old time citizens who contributed to Oshawa's industrial development. Amongst these may be mentioned: M. Quigley, Jas. P. Luke, John Gullick, John Dickie, Isaac French. These have passed away. Those who are still living are: George Edwards, Samuel Gliddon, Joseph Gall, Thos. May., John May, Robert James, W. Holland, C.A. Mallory, and others. These are the builders who have taken a part in the erection of Oshawa's homes and factories.

Such men as James Murton, Jacob Stalter, the Munro Brothers and other millwrights found scope for the exercise of their skill in arranging the machinery in the different factories.

Of the minor industries which could not be called factories there are such citizens as Thos. Kirkpatrick the British Soldier, pump maker, William Jackson, A. Garrow, Walter Wigg & Son and many others, to mention all of whom would too greatly extend these statistics.

Oshawa

April 1st, [19] 04

Mr. S. Pedlar

My Dear Sir --

This is the semi-centennial of the County of Ontario, having been incorporated in 1854. At the County Council I suggested that we incorporate in the consolidated by-laws a history of the County and its various component parts as a souvenir of our existence. I want this history of Oshawa written by a representative of one of its oldest and most respected families. I have some knowledge of the fact that you are in possession of most valuable material. Would you undertake to get it into shape for this purpose? The book will be a creditable one and will stand for all time as authentic. We must have it in about two or three weeks so as to have the book ready & finished by July 1st [19] 04. I intend getting photos of prominent men & places, industries etc, from which to make cuts to embellish the story. Your name shall be attached to the work as the only living competitor of historian, Thos. Conant. Let me know at once what you can do for me as time is the essence of this contract.

Yours truly

T.E. Kaiser, M.D.

TORONTO April 5th, 1904.

T.E. Kaiser, M.D., OSHAWA, Ont.

Dear Sir:-

Replying to yours of the 1st inst. allow me to say that you are right in your information that I have important data of the district known as Oshawa and East Whitby. I spent a great deal of time (covering 6 or 7 years) gathering this information. I believe that I have a correct history of the first settlement made by Benjamin Wilson at the Lake Shore near Port Oshawa and his descendants; also other early settlers who came in after them. Also, I have a complete history of all the Oshawa industries, covering about 100 years of time, but I do not feel like giving away information at the present.

I submit to you that if it takes so much time to gather the facts relating to the history of Oshawa and East Whitby, how much time it is necessary should be given to the other parts of the county. Therefore, I think it unwise to incorporate so hastily a written history as you propose. There are histories of the county already in print, and it might be that other parties have history that you can depend upon, but so far as I am able I cannot devote the necessary time to make use of my information.

I remain, Yours truly,

[S. Pedlar]

FRAMES 59 to 74 inc. are not being typed, as these handwritten pages are almost identical with the typewritten material on FRAMES 20 to 27 inc.

Any variation in the material (which is minor) does not change the account of the journey to Canada in 1841.

JOURNAL

From Cornwall to Canada in 1841.

Facts collected by Mr. S. Pedlar. Oshawa

Rewritten by

Charles Henry Wethey, Imperial Bank of Canada Toronto

(rubber-stamped):

BUREAU OF ARCHIVES

RECEIVED

MAY 4 1905

ONTARIO

ć

Oshawa Jan'y 17 -/95 [1895]

S. Pedlar Esq.

Dear Sir

According to your request I have located some of the Dates of Buildings in town. The original Warren Building was constructed of wood which was removed to make way for the new two story Brick structure which was Erected in the summer of 1847. It was the first Building I worked on in Oshawa after removing from Montreal the original Buildings of the Williams Piano Works was built in 1854 and Partially Destroyed on April 18th 1855 by the tornado that passed over the town on that morning totally Destroying the Foundry portion of the Buildings also the tall stack which was not Built so tall the second time, the Warren Residence known as Prospect place was Built in 1855, the central Portion of center St. School Buildings in 1856 two additions have been added since that time the gibbs Block was Built in that year from the Cor of King & Simcoe taking in as then known the Lockhart House the Remainder was Built the year following the Sutton Block was Built in 1856 now known as Western Bank Block. The abbott Building now owned and occupied by Mr. Lick the Ontario Bank Building Erected by Gibbs Broths and now occupied by post office was Built in 1857 the vars Building East of Western Bank

(all spelling is as written on original letter. No attempt has been made to edit any of the grammar with punctuation and sentence structure.)

Built 1857 Mrs Wood Brick Building same Date, addition to Wesleyan Methodist Church King at West in 1860 the Dulea Building was Erected in 1860 now owned and occupied by F. Hinds Esq. The Presbyterian church Built in 1861 finished in 1862, the Cedar dale Works Built in 1862, G.T. Blarney House now owned by C.M. Church & Occupied by Minister Built in 1867, CM. Church Built in 1867 Finished in spring 1868 opened

FRAME 79

T. N. Gibbs Building in 1870 now the Bethune college.

The Corner Store was erected by Gibbs Bros. 1873

Atkinson came here on about 1868.

(all spelling is as written on original letter. No attempt has been made to edit any of the grammar with punctuation and sentence structure.)

FRAME 80

Oshawa January 26th 1895

Samuel Pedlar Esq

Dear Sir

I will endeavor as rightly as possible to comply with your request for a more detailed reference to the late Samuel Stephenson and his wife Dorothy Bafe early settlers in this community.

The family consisted of six children. Three of which were born in England namely: Joseph: the late Mrs George Gurley: and George.

Mrs. Blair: the late Mrs. Joseph Gall: and William born after coming

FRAME 81

to Canada:

George, Mrs. Blair and William are residents of Oshawa at the present time.

Yours

E. B. Stephenson.

OSHAWA VINDICATOR

Wednesday, October 17th, 1894.

Mr. Pedlar's Articles.

To the Editor of the Vindicator.

DEAR SIR: In the historical sketch dealing with the industrial development of Oshawa, contributed by Mr. S. Pedlar, the memory of a number of enterprises whose very existence would, in the course of a few years more, be consigned to oblivion, has been permanently preserved.

If Mr. Pedlar had confined himself to writing his personal recollections only in this connection, the articles, while doubtless interesting and instructive, would not have possessed the substantial value and permanent vitality resulting from carefully collected facts verified as regards dates, by such few and feeble witnesses as are still left to confirm the fast fading traditions of Oshawa's early settlement and embryotic efforts in the fields of manufacture. The preparation of Mr. Pedlar's paper has necessitated a much greater expenditure of effort than the superficial reader would suppose. No more suitable person could have undertaken the task, which, in his case, is solely a labor or love, dedicated quite as much to the future as to the present inhabitants of our town and township.

Now that the names of our first industrial pioneers have been rescued from the shades of obscurity, and in many instances the sites of their several works pointed out with more or less precision, I entertain the hope that some other patriotic citizen of our town may undertake the further and more minute cultivation of the historical field for which Mr. Pedlar has furnished so valuable and reliable a text book, particularly if the author is not desirous of enlarging and amplifying the scope of his work. Of course there is ample room for any number of contributors to this interesting subject, and hoping it may be taken up with enthusiasm, and thanking Mr. Pedlar for the work he has so ably performed,

I am yours &c.,

W. COWAN.

CANADA POST CARD

(postmark: Oshawa, Ont. MR 7 95)

Mr. Saml Pedlar Etna Life Ins. Co. Toronto

FRAME 84 (reverse side of post card)

Mr Saml Pedlar

Oshawa

Oshawa Mch 7/ 1895

Dear Sir

The Wiicocksons came and settled in the township of Whitby at or near the English Corners now called Columbus in the year 1829 as near as I can makeout.

Yours truly

Robt Woon

Erindale Feb 28th [183/95

Samuel Pedlar Esq. Oshawa

Ont.

Dear Pedlar

When coming home yesterday I went to the cemetery. Father died Aug' $29\,\mathrm{th}$ $1849\,\mathrm{.}$

Aged 53 years.

Mother died April 3rd 1854

Aged 61 years.

I remain yours truly John

North Dakota Milling Association PARK RIVER OFFICE

Park Ri	ver, N.	Dak.	February	23rd	1895
---------	---------	------	----------	------	------

Samuel Pedlar Esqr. Toronto Ont.

Dear Sir,

Fred has just handed to me a few questions respecting Mr. & Mrs. Wadge, that he desires me to answer for use in your "Book" that you are compiling, giving an account of the Pioneers of east Whitby. I cheerfully comply, hoping they may be of some interest to you.

- 1st William, and Elizabeth Wadge were natives of Cornwall Eng. emigrated [sic] to Canada from the same Town, and in the same vessel with the late Richard Luke Senr. and Thos. Paskoe Senr. about the year 1835 or 6.
- 2nd They settled on the 4th concession of East Whitby on what was then known as the "Skae" farm, the farm now occupied by John Lee. Afterward the family moved to the 9th concession of E. Whitby where the family resided for many years.
- 3rd Mrs. Wadge died April 22nd 1869. aged 67 years.
 Mr. Wadge died in May 1873. aged 76 years.
- 4th The Family consisted of six Daughters and four Sons.

 John Wadge the eldest of the Family resides in North Dakota U.S.;

 William the second son resides in Winnipeg, Man.

 Richard the third son resides in East Whitby, Ont.

FRAME 87

Thos. Wadge the youngest son occupies the old "Homestead" on the 9th concession of East Whitby, Ont.

Three of the Daughters reside in Walsh Co. North Dakota, and three are dead.

With sincere desire for the complete success of your work, and regards for yourself,

I remain Yours Truly

C.H. Honey

P.S. If you should come to Winnipeg or N. Dakota at anytime, we should be very much pleased to receive a visit from you. We would try to make it pleasant for you.

C.H.H. and Mrs. H.

Hudsonville, March 4th, 1895

Mr. Pedlar

I received your questions today. I will try to do the best I can to answer them. I will try to tell you all I can. In the first place we moved to Canada to a place called the Highland Creek from York State, myself being only seven years old in the year 1817. I do not remember how long we resided there, and from we went to Mr. Farewell's mill near Harmony. I could not we left there & moved to Oshawa to the place known as Gibbs Mills building the present mill it has never moved or broken away. My Father sold out to my brother-in-law Mr. William

P.S. My Fathers name was Samuel Dearborn.

FRAME 89

Cleveland. & from there we bought where Edward Dearborn now resides. It being two hundred acres. & from there a little over two years. & from there to lot third concession. I then being

nineteen years old 1829.

being there before us having the sawmills & sawed the lumber for our house. I believe you could find our house by Harvey Karr or Hiram Gifford & how long he was there before us.

& now I think Enos Hall or Lewis Hall was the next settler on the place on the corner south of Mr. Thomas Ekh's (?) place being the next place

P.S. Mr. Samuel Hall came second to Lewis Hall

north now owned by Edwin Henry. & Mr. Hira Calkins was the next north. U being the next to ours. I cannot give the date of any of those when they moved into the county but know it was soon after we did. Mr. Lovejoy lived where Mr. Grierason doe now. & Mr. Anthony Hill across the road from Mr. Calkins. Mr. Daniel Dearborn lived where Mr. Condlin[sic] does now. & Sherburn Dearborn where Mr. Richard Luke lived near Columbus. Mr. Morris owned the sawmill north. & Mr. Peter Taylor the Grist Mill on the opposite side. Mr. Town being Son-in-law of Mr. Winterfield lived just

FRAME 90 [on the microfilm this has been numbered again 89]

near him. I am sorry I cannot give you the date of their coming but it is impossible.

I think that is all I can tell you or remember about the old settlers. Hoping this will be satisfactory to you I remain, yours truly,

Henry Dearborn

P.S.

I forgot to say what I know of the Indian Trail. It passed down from the creek north where the road is now & down through the north orchard & west of the House as near as I can remember & on down through the fields.

vours

Oshawa Mar 13 1895

Dear Sir:

You will find enclosed the particulars of $\mathfrak{m} y$ Fathers and Mothers Birth and Death.

Father was born in the year 1800 and one. He died 1861 aged 60 years. He was born in Gloucestershire England. He came to this country in the year 1841. He settled in Whitby a short time and then moved over the Town line in the Township of Darlington where he lived until the time of his Death. His given name was Francis. Isabella Coleman his wife was born in Yorkshire in the year 1798 and Died in the year 1880 age 82. The Family consisted of five children: Elizabeth, William, Francis, George and Mary of which two are Dead.

Francis Coleman

OFFICE OF R. DILLON,

Manufacturer of & Dealer in

Hardware Specialties.

Oshawa, Ont. <u>July 23 1898</u>

Mr. Saml. Pedlar Oshawa

Dear Sir

The late Col. Fairbanks induced by father to locate in Oshawa in July 1862. Col. Fairbanks at that time laid out an extensive flower and fruit garden, on the site now occupied by Messrs. dman,Mitchie & Hepinstall.

These fine trees on both sides of King St. from Dr. Rae's to Mr. Mintow's (inclusive) were planted by Col.Fairbanks and myself. I purchased the old Ash property where I now live in 1871.

Yours Sincerely

R. Dillon

I have just hunted up an old book that I found in our house when I took possession in 1872. It is a day-book evidently used by a firm composed of Miles Luke and Joseph Ash from 1841 - 1843. No doubt you will find some very interesting items in it (leaving out the Shorling items pasted in it).

When through with it, please let me have it again.

Sincerely Yours

R. Dillon

FRAME 94

This list was supplied by Wm. Glenny of Oshawa. They were the original members of Rev'd Dr. Thornton's Congregation

Alex Armstrong, Esq James Tweedie Wm. Dow Alex Balmer Wm. Anderson Wm. ? Alex Burnett John Michael Wm. Beggs Thomas

Gavin Burns
Thomas Burns
John Hislop
Wm. Karr
Adam Spears
John Watson
John Thornton
Alex Ogston
James Mackie
John Hepburn
John Hetcliff

Oshawa, Oct 19, 1894

Mr. S. Pedlar

Dear Sir

I beg to inform you that I have carefully looked over the historical facts so far as relate to the selling of Benjamin Wilson and must say they are very correct, and also the historical rise of Oshawa. You certainly deserve great credit for this section of the country. Hoping you may be spared to complete your work I remain with much respect yours

Nelson Pickell

David Annis born Apr. 5 - 1786. died: May 28 - 1861.

He was uncle to Daniel Conant because his brother Levi married Rhoda the daughter of the pioneer Roger Conant, the sister of Thos. Conant, the father of David Conant.

He adopted David Conant as his heir, after Thos. Conant's death, his father in 1833.

Saw mill built 1825. Schooner Lord Durham built about 1836. next Martha Ann of Port Darlington and 4 others.

Charles Annis, was the pioneer, came from Winslow N.H. and also lived at Methven Mass.
was a soldier in Washington's army, during the revolution, born about 1724.
died in Darlington 1804.
Sons - David, Charle's, Levi and William and daughter Fanny, who married Moody Farewell.

October 5, 1880 Thos. Conant Esq. had the remains of David Annis exhumed at the Harmony burial ground and moved beside those of his father David Conant in the Union Cemetery.

The coffin was opened after a burial of 19 years and were so surprisingly natural that

their life likeness caused those who knew David Annis during his life especially Thos. Conant to start in wonder.

The hair was perfect only grown longer, the flesh remained upon the cheeks, the eyes were not sunken, and the peculiar front teeth which he retained for his long life were particularly noticeable.

David Annis was wholly uneducated never having been at school a single day of his life & could not write his own name.

He possessed great natural ability, and at first was a fur trader with the Indians.

David Conant his nephew, being a fair scholar took the burden of their vast business upon himself at 18 yrs. of age, and under David Annis' advice was Capt. on the vessels, carrying lumber to Niagara which the saw mill cut, and afterwards general freight from Oswego, Kingston and other places.

Many trips were made to Kingston laden with John B. Warrens Plow brand of flour in bbls. [barrels]. The freight then was \$1 per bbl.

The Royal George was the first steamer on the lakes, and on one occasion when the Lord Durham was got ashore on the beach at Frenchman's gay, he chartered the Royal George to pull her off, which she did successfully.

FRAME 98

Ths. Conant on becoming a fair school boy, was given the books to keep of the enormous business. Afterwards he went to college.

Has made very many contributions to our Canadian literature and is widely known as a terse, pleasant, instructive and entertaining Canadian Writer, always bringing Canada before any other nation or place, and is attached to his house, his country & the British Connection.

At various times he has travelled very widely, having been twice around the world and under every government for a time at least on earth. Is counted the greatest travelled Canadian

He is perhaps the largest owner of best cultivated and valuable lands in Ontario, and has a very numerous tenantry while he occupies a superb brick mansion, overlooking Lake Ontario, 140 ft. above it, and within which his literary taste develops in a library of about 6000 volumes and numerous pictures, engravings, and curious by the hundreds gathered from many lands in his travels.

FRAME 99

Roger Conant born 1748 at Bridgewater, Mass. Moved to New York State in 1776 Settled in Darlington Canada Oct. 1792 Died June 1821.

Son Thos. Conant born about 1787 near Saratoga, N.Y. Died 1833 in Darlington.

Grandson

Daniel Conant born 4 July 1818, a native of Whitby. Died Jany. 26, 1879 His wife Mary Eliza Shipman Born Apl. 27, 1818. died Dec. 15, 1881.

Great Grandson

Thos. Conant born Apl. 15, 1842

^{*}This information appears incorrect according to information in Thomas Conant's book Life in Canada, Chap. IV, p. 60 - illustration, Toronto, William Briggs Pub., 1903.

Father's name William Smith.
Mother's name Elizabeth Laing.
Both natives of Morayshire, Scotland.
Father came to this section in August 1834, and died December 26th, 1854.
Mother still living.

Was born November 16th 1847.

First elected School Trustee January 1869 and returned 1889.

First elected to East Whitby Council as Deputy Reeve 1878 and continued in that office until elected Reeve 1883 and returned at the close of 1886. Was first nominated for old South Ontario February 1882 and after the readjustment was a candidate for the new Riding and was defeated by F.W. Glen by 50.

Again a candidate in 1887, defeating Dr. Rae by 187.

Was defeated by J. I. Davidson on 5th March 1891 by 33. He was unseated in January 1892 and another election held on February 20th 1892.

Mr. Davidson was defeated by 161.

Education at Public School; Columbus & Upper Canada College.

Illustrations

Suggestions

Editor

LOI

by SP

to

Chap II

"Pioneer Willson's Grave"

This place can be reached from the Electric railway terminus at Port Oshawa inside of half an hour's walk by the Lake Shore. The lane leading up the bluff divides the Willson homestead land on the east from the Cemetery plot of ground.

also

The Acheus Moody Farewell homestead building of 1812 should also appear in this chapter just preceding the sketch of the Farewell family.

Chapter (Kerrs Creek)

The residence of Mr. Hare, Oshawa is the oldest building in the town.

This building was erected by John Kerr (see Book) and removed by
J.B. Warren to its present site.

It should be placed on the page opposite the beginning of Kerr Creek chapter.

Skae's Corners Chap

"The-old flouring Mill" erected by J.B. Warren in 1837, should be photographed and the cut should appear opposite the description of the mill in the book. I myself fancy the view taken from near the McGregor residence.

"Peter Nichols Store"

This old time structure opposite the McGregor residence is one of the landmarks of the town. It is described in the book and should be placed near.

Oshawa its origin Chap.

"A map" giving the outline of Lake Ontario sharing ports on the States side, and Canadian ports, and the water system north of Oshawa including Lake Scugog & its river, Sturgeon Lake, Cameron Lake, Balsam Lake, Talbot river, Lake Simcoe, River Severn into Georgian Bay, and thence on including Lake Superior.

The best map could be drawn from map of South Ontario at the Provincial Buildings. If a draftsman could be employed I could lay down the Indian Trails accurately by the assistance of my manuscript.

FRAME 103

Oshawa Churches

It is quite possible that photographs of the different churches might be appropriately included in the chapter devoted to churches and other matters. One of the reasons for doing so is the fact that the churches of the town will as a rule show up well especially the newest one the Roman Catholic Church.

I wish to say that the history of the churches is complete except that the present Priest should be consulted as to my manuscript, for though I wrote it from facts obtained from him, yet in the Globe report of the dedicatory services which should be reliable it differed in some important dates with what I have written.

Lawyer Murton of Oshawa undertook to prepare a history of the Christian Church, but as he proposed giving a complete account of a split off which caused the setting up of the Disciples congregation, this may take up too much space.

The young banker in the Western Bank Oshawa undertook the preparation of the list of Bankers in Oshawa. He also should

FRAME 104

be called on, I feel since he will be pleased to supply the information.

It does not occur to me that any other illustrations are needed. I do not approve of filling the book with cuts of persons, or factories, unless the various factories could be grouped into one photogravure.

Suggestions

I trust great care will be taken to omit noone being referred to, I know the residents of east Whitby township.

FRAME 105

1st Thomas Wilcockson Lincolnshire Eng.
Born July 24th 1797
Elizabeth Pegg, Newmarket
Born March 2nd 1807

2 Lot 12 6 concession

3rd April 15th 1839

4th Died March 4th 1876 His wife died April 30th 1892

5th Family
Fanny Died Jan 30th 1863
William H. Michigan
Sarah A. Columbus
Lydia Exeter
Barbara Columbus
Thomas Homestead Columbus
Eliza Died April 29th 1879
Robert Columbus

23 Nov. 1783

Purchase From the Indians

In 1792 the Indians sold to the Govmt. of Upper Canada 3 million acres, running from 4 miles west of Mississauga Point (Bay of Quinte) to the mouth of Niagara River for £1.180.7.4. This includes within the boundaries of this 3 million acres, The Home District, which included York Co. also Ontario Co. and consequently Oshawa's site.

When the Conant's and Annis' came here in 1794, the lands were not surveyed.

In 1842, the population of Oshawa was 850
In " J. Clark, was coroner for all Whitby Township.

Oshawa is thus described in 1844: - "a village in the township of Whitby, situated on the eastern road, 33 miles east from Toronto, & 3 miles from Port Oshawa, on Lake Ontario. Oshawa is a place of considerable business, having a good farming country behind it; it contains about 1000 inhabitants; churches and chapels, three viz, Catholic, Methodist and Christian.

Post Office --post every day

<u>Professions and Trades</u> - 3 Physicians and surgeons, 2 lawyers, 2 grist mills (one containing 5 run of stones) one foundry, one brewery, one carding machine and fulling mill, 2 distilleries, one ashery, 11 stores, one machine shop, one trip hammer driven by water, one book seller, one chemist and druggist, one auctioneer, 3 hatters, 7 blacksmiths, 4 taverns, 2 watchmakers, 5 tailors, 5 shoemakers, one grocery, one bakery, one chair factory, 4 cabinet makers, 3 wagonmakers, one bank agency "Commercial".

Principal Tavern - "Oshawa House"

Exports from the Port of Oshawa for the year 1844 -Flour 18.690 bbls. Pork 599 Ashes 544 Oatmeal 819 Whiskey 377 11.314 Bushels Wheat 2.715 Oats Grass seed 148 Potatoes
7....bar 145.000 feet

Lands Expropriated by the U.S. Government

Because the Annis and Conant's left the revolted colonies of New England at the war of the Revolution the new government of the U.S. took all their lands without compensation.

Thos. Conant Esq has in his possession a deed Little Island Haute in Boston Bay. Dated Mar 18, 1773 and the consideration was 6.15.0. also a deed of 2000 acres in the Township of Kelly in the state of Vermont for 50. dated Feby 10. 1770. also 400 acres in the Town of Essex, Mass. dated Dec. 23 1767, the consideration is blurred and cannot well be made out.

There are several other fragments of deeds, hardly decipherable. One from Stow, Mass. for a large block of land. Also one from Charlestown, Mass. back of Boston for some hundreds of acres.

. The owners Annis and Conants did not get one cent for these lands.

Mormons

In 1842 Joe Smith preached Mormon doctrine in McGrigor's grove, just where W.H. Thomas' residence now is Lamoreaux, the MacGahans, and the Seeleys went off with the Mormons from here at that time.

In 1879 Thos. Conant was in Salt Lake & met one of the young MacGahans, who urged him to go 12 miles south from Salt Lake along the valley to see his folks, who came from Canada, and offered to drive him out there and back again.

But Mr. C. declined being afraid of the Mormons, and afraid to leave the protection of the U.S. troops at Camp Douglass at Salt Lake.

FRAME 108

Post Master at Oshawa in 1844 Edward Skae.
Magistrates about Oshawa in 1844 Edward Skae, J.B. Warren,
W. F. Moore and a Farewell

Ministers, 1845 Presbyterian for Whitby & Pickering James Lambie
Congregational for Whitby Township Thos. Mechin
Baptist " " Israel Marsh
Episcopalian " " " I. Pentland B.A.

Benjamin Wilson was born in Putney, Vermont

Moody Farewell and William Farewell came here in 1800

David Annis became an Indian trader for furs on his own account in 1808. Besides collecting all the furs about this locality, he made several excursions north to where Port Perry now is and on to the next waters being on Lake Simcoe at Beaverton. He and his hired porters drew upon hand sleighs or carried when there was no snow, powder, shot, bullets, guns, blankets, knives and trinkets, such as steel discs for striking fire on the flint. On camping at night they fired off guns in quick succession, which was the signal for the Indians to gather, and next morning all within hearing came with their furs and traded for these goods.

David Annis sent these furs to Montreal in Durham boats, and for gold doubloons for them, being the only commodity in that day which would bring money. The returning Durham boats brought back more goods for future trading.

By this means he amassed great wealth. He also took his grist to be ground in Durham boats to Kingston, for many years, until one Elias Smith father of John D. Smith, erected a grist mill at Smith's Creek now Port Hope.

History of the settlement of
East Whitby part of the County
of South Ontario from 1790 to 1894

Chap II

Early Settlement at Port Oshawa

1790 Benjamin Wilson = The unbroken forest on the north shore of Lake Ontario between the river Trent and York (now Toronto) was unsurveyed in 1790, but in the summer of that year, that portion of the wilderness now the neighbourhood of the Town of Oshawa, on the lake shore, a settlement began.

The brave pioneer settler Benjamin Wilson, his wife and two young sons, and two young men, L. Lockwood and E. Ransom, settled on lot 4 broken front about a half mile east of the present Port Oshawa.

Benjamin Wilson was a native of Putney, Vermont, United States. He had resided in the State of Pennsylvania where he married widow Lockwood.

This brave couple experienced some of the horrors of Indian atrocities which frequently happened in the State mentioned. Mrs. Wilson's first husband was cruelly tomahawked by an Indian and the savages forced

her to witness the deed.

The Wilson party reached their Canadian Settlement by boat which they rowed around the shore of Lake Ontario from Niagara River.

The trip was made in a leisurely way as the young boys drove along on the shore, and inland, as best they could, a yoke of oxen and four cows, not an easy task but it was accomplished.

The party in the boat kept close to the shore in sight of the land party and when evening, or night came, they camped together.

By keeping a watch of any storms that might arise on the Lake, the little bays along the shore afforded ample protection for the row boat and its heavy contents.

Getting the oxen, and cows along was the most tedious part of the expeditions. There were no paths, or roadways whatever. The wilderness between York (now Toronto) and the River Trent was practically untraversed by white settlers. Occasional traders with Indians, and the Savages of the forest were the only human creatures traversing the wilderness between the points referred to on the north Shore of Lake Ontario prior to the time when the pioneer settlers set down their stakes and laid the foundation for a Canadian home on the lake shore near Port Oshawa.

FRAME 155

<u>Wilson's Home on the Lake Shore</u> - At this late date it is difficult to describe the beauties of the site which pioner Wilson and his party selected as their home in Canada. To start with however it would be safe to assume that they possessed every opportunity for selecting a site being the earliest settler in these parts.

Owing to the changes taking place along the shores of Lake Ontario, natural beauties which may have greatly influenced Wilson and party only exist at the present time in part. The present extensive marshes at the Lake with their present rank growth of aquatic plant and more land than water, were often land locked bays, densely wooded to the water's edge. In those days that beautiful spot Bluff Pont, a tract of heavily wooded land which appeared like a floating island in Lake Ontario less than a half mile east of Wilson's home, added a charm to the scene which greeted these pioneers. But only a mere remnant of this historic spot can be seen at the present day. It may be worth recording as a matter of interest to the inhabitants of Oshawa at the present day and down through future years, to know that in 1790 "Bluff Point" contained about 100 acres and within a half century say down to the year 1840, the area of this piece of land had been reduced to about 40 acres, the continuous work of the water of Lake Ontario being the

The settlers of the Oshawa of Old, now living, will remember the fisherman Turrill who lived on the point referred to where he is said to have cultivated a superior quality of fruit, and vegetables. Fisherman Turrill also made the waters of Lake Ontario yield many a well filled creel of delicious fish. But he became alarmed at last, by the continuous washing away of his isolated abode, and gathering up his gardening implements, his fishing tackle, and household effects, he deserted the place, never to return.

Bluff Point will in a few years be swept away. In the month of October, 1894, the writer walked to the Lake shore, to see the mere remnant, of what at one time was one of the beautiful spots, on the north shore of Lake Ontario. The present small bluff with its chisel point appears to defy the angry waters of Lake Ontario, but it is clear, the resistance cannot last many years.

FRAME 157

About 60 years ago say in 1835, the Farewells launched large schooners very close to the base line, the "Caledonia" was launched there. About this time and near this place the output of flour from the Oshawa and other mills was put on board of vessels destined for Montreal and other markets. This was previous to the organization of the Sydenham Harbour, now Port Oshawa. These facts are given to show the change that is taking place along the North Shore of Lake Ontario. The area of water and depth is being lessened it is supposed in these marshes by the creek in the flood time bringing down soil from the cleared land and creating a rank growth of aquatic plant.

A Bluff Point Romance -- There is a well authenticated story, told of a romantic incident, which took place on this point, on or about the year 1810. The story is as follows:

Amongst the spirited young women, of the early settlements, was the eldest daughter of pioneer Wilson - called Nancy. She was an acknowledged beauty. A handsome young man, of the settlement, had wooed Nancy successfully, but owing to the difficulty of hearing, which afflicted Nancy's father, the young man was in a hesitating mood as to broaching the subject to him, for the young couple, did not desire, that so delicate a matter should be proclaimed upon the housetop. The young couple knowing that a picnic would take place on "Bluff Point" in about a week, the task of obtaining the father's consent was deferred till that time. The day of the picnic was a beautiful one, and the loving couple coyly watched their opportunity. They had not long to wait for as Nancy's father had separated to a considerable distance from the picnickers Nancy's young man approached him; he cast an anxious look around him to see that no one was within hearing distance when he loudly spoke into the old gentleman's ears the story of his love with the result that his consent was obtained.

FRAME 159

But the timid young man's voice had been raised to such a high pitch that many of the picnickers heard everything that he had said.

There were no telegraphs, nor telephones in these early days, but before the people in the Wilson and neighbourhood settlements had retired to rest, this amusing incident was the principal thing talked about.

One year from that event, on the 3rd of October 1811, Nancy Wilson became the wife of William Pickell.

Historically this event is of more than ordinary interest, Nancy Wilson being the first girl born of white parents in the township of Whitby as well as the first bride a native of the township.

Pioneer Wilson cont.

Indians friendly - Notwithstanding Benjamin Wilson & family, and the two young men referred to, settled upon land -- the favourite hunting grounds of the Indians, who no doubt did not take kindly to the invasion of their rights, yet it is creditable to the Canadian Indians that they committed no violent offense against the pioneer settlers. It is an historical fact, that the Indians, a marauding band of Mississaugas - or Missagas - belonging to the O-gib-way tribe, stole the settlers' provisions, but all of it, except that which the Indians had consumed was returned. As soon as the grand old chief "Wab-bok-ish-ego" "learned of this petty offense he caused the provisions to be returned immediately.

The old chief did more, he caused a "Wanpum belt," to be hung up in the settlers log cabin, and from that day the Indians committed no further outrage, petty, or otherwise. In fact, they became frequent visitors, at the home of the Wilson's as they traversed the wilderness, from the bays to the back lake country.

FRAME 161

Pioneer Wilson cont'd

The first survey = In the month of August 1791, Augustus Jones, the Deputy Provincial Surveyor began to lay out in the forest the front line of eleven Townships fronting on Lake Ontario between the River Trent and Toronto. The name given by Surveyor Jones to the township of Whitby was "Norwich" and to Darlington "Bristol".

Resuming the history of pioneer Wilson, it is only doing him justice to state that it is not true as set forth in other sketches of his life that he claimed to be a U.E. Loyalist, he came to Canada to better his condition and soon discovered that he was a pioneer settler in a grand country.

He became anxious that his friends across the border in the States should come over and join him in developing a country so full of promise.

Pioneer Wilson cont'd

There were no steamboats plying the Lakes at this early date, neither were there any railroads in the Province. There was not even passable wagon roads, hence the Wilsons found it a difficult matter to communicate with their friends in the States.

But a circumstance arose of which, the Wilsons took advantage. Ransom, and Lockwood, decided to return to the United States. It is not said how they were to return, but it is probable, that they did so by water, by an ordinary row boat. The young men were entrusted with a number of letters which the Wilsons desired to be placed in the first Post Office reached in the States, near the mouth of the Niagara River.

FRAME 163

Pioneer Wilson's death = After a residence of over forty years on his farmoverlooking Lake Ontario in sight of the present Port Oshawa Benjamin Wilson breathed his last. He passed away on the 5th of March 1821, in his 89th year. His remains were buried on his own land a few yards from his homestead, and thirty years afterwards were transferred across the roadway to their present resting place, the well known enclosure or cemetery on the rising ground to be seen east of Port Oshawa.

The Pioneer's family who survived him consisted of his wife, his two sons James and David, the boys who drove the oxen and cows through the woods from Niagara to their settlement in 1790, and two daughters Nancy and Anna, both born on the Lake Shore farm. Nancy as described elsewhere enjoys the distinction of being the first bride a native of the township of Whitby, and said to be the first child, girl, born in the township.

The pioneer's Widow for many years resided with her daughter Nancy who had married William Pickell a farmer in the 3rd concession of Whitby on the the two rod road north of Farewell's Corners (Harmony). She died on or about the year 1840, in her 80th year. It is a matter of deep regret that owing to carelessness, the exact spot where her remains rest cannot be traced. She was buried in a small plot of ground near a school house on the two rod road not but a few minutes walk from the farm of the Pickells. The said school house often served as a place for preaching the Gospel. This burying place, like many burying places in the Province of Ontario, Canada

Pioneer Wilson cont'd

has not received the care and attention that an enlightened community owe the memory of the heroes and heroines, the pioneer settlers of our fair Canada.

As to the other members of Pioneer Wilson's family, James the eldest son died in 1863, in his 73rd year, his remains rest beside those of his father in the little cemetery adjoining the homestead near Port Oshawa. David the youngest son left Canada about the year 1837 and settled in the States. The other daughter Anna, went to the States in 1837, where here and David's descendants reside at the present day.

FRAME 165

. 1793 BEAGLE 8 CONKLIN (Makers of Spinning Wheels etc. etc.)

One of the practical results of the letters which Pioneer Wilson sent to the States was the arrival of Beagle and Conklin at the Wilson settlement. In 1793, these men proved to be skilled mechanics. They made spinning wheels, handlooms etc. etc.

These were the pioneer mechanics over a hundred years ago who laid the foundation of the industrial Oshawa of the present day. It has often been asked how came it about that Oshawa is such an industrial centre, in the light of its history it is easily accounted for.

So long as shaft and pulley revolves in Oshawa's busy works, may the names of Beagle and Conklin be kept in mind.

Pioneer Pickell reached his end in the year 1829, and was buried on the David Annis farm some miles west of Port Oshawa on the lake shore where he had been living during the last years of his life.

1794 WILLIAM PICKELL. The only son of Pioneer Pickell by his Vermont wife came to Canada with his parents in 1794 and at a later date married Pioneer Benjamin Wilson's daughter as described elsewhere. He raised a large family of sons and daughters. In the year 1842, a western fever swept over the continent, Canada not escaping. In that year William Pickell and his wife and a number of his married and unmarried children, together with the Charles Trewilliger family and the Nathan Harris family in all about twenty five souls, in their six double-teamed covered wagons left their East Whitby homes for the State of Wisconsin. When the procession passed through the then newly formed village of "Oshawa", it created a sensation.

FRAME 166

1794 JOHN PICKELL - native of the State of Vermont, settled near the Wilson's in 1794. This early settlers family consisted of one son and seven daughters, all Vermonters, after being in Canada a year or more another daughter, the eighth, was added, making in all a family of eleven. They had but fairly established themselves comfortably in their Canadian home when the mother of these children was taken from them by death. Here was a trial to bear in a strange country, far from native lands and friends. The pioneers wife died about the year 1797. John Pickell after a few years married a second wife, by whom he had four sons, John, Levi, Wilmot and George and no daughters. Of these Wilmot and George left home and settled in Western Ontario.

While John and his brother Levi followed the life of a sailor, the former on Lake Ontario, and the latter on the upper Lakes.

Nelson Pickell died on the 9th of September 1896 in his 79th year.

In 1840 Mr. Pickell married the eldest daughter of Abraham Coryell. Their family consisted of two sons & two daughters.

Note: Nelson was the son of William and Nancy Pickell (N. Herd).

FRAME 169

[continued account of William Pickell Family on Frame 167]

The party safely reached their destination but it is stated as a fact, that they would have made a greater success in life had they remained in Whitby. They were victims of a craze which prevailed at that time in reference to the Western States.

William Pickell's wife, the once reigning belle at the gatherings, and picnics on "Bluff Point", the daughter of pioneer Wilson, the first white girl born between York (now Toronto), and Bay Quinte, and the first bride a native of the Township of Whitby as described elsewhere. This woman with a large family about her in the western prairie land dies near Watertown, Wisconsin about the year 1854.

Nelson Pickell; one of the sons of William Pickell, who sensibly did not accompany his father, mother, brothers and sisters to Wisconsin had all his life time been a resident near Oshawa, Ontario. He was born on the farm on the lake shore, the homestead of pioneer Wilson his grandfather, on the 18th of October 1817.

It was the fortunate circumstance of Nelson Pickell's prolonged life and excellent memory which enabled the writer to record so much of the early history of the Wilson family, and the settlers he induced to settle near him. Mr. Pickell being a grandson of the Wilsons, and having spent the whole of his life in the vicinity of the Wilson homestead he was a connecting link between the past and the present.

The date of Pioneer Wilson's Settlement - Mr. Nelson Pickell was the writer's authority for asserting that the date of settlement of Pioneer Benjamin Wilson and family, hitherto published as taking place in 1794 is incorrect. He frequently endeavoured to get the error corrected. Mr. Pickell asserts the following viz.:

"Nancy Wilson my Mother, was the eldest daughter of pioneer Wilson. She was married by Squire Lovekin of the township of Clarke to William Pickell of Whitby Township on the 3rd of October 1811."

FRAME 171

"My mother and her mother always referred to this event as taking place when she was between 17 and 18, and likewise her birth was also spoken of as taking place three years after the settlement on the Lake Shore.

"By deducting Nancy's age, 18, from the date of her marriage 1811, which produces 1793, then deduct 3 years and the balance 1790 is the date of settlement.

"Then the fact that Surveyor Jones visited his grandparents quite frequently when the township was being surveyed by him from 1791 and subsequent dates is another proof that 1790 is the correct date and not 1794. This visit of Surveyor Jones was often referred to by the wife of the pioneer who survived her husband many years as set forth elsewhere.

conclusion of Pioneer Pickell

1794 ROGER CONANT - The next settler who came into the forest, a neighbour of the Wilsons, was Roger Conant, a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1794.

Before settling in Canada Roger Conant had been a resident near Saratoga, the fashionable summer resort in New York State for about eighteen years. He moved there in 1776.

In the year 1794 he settled in the Township of Darlington, Ont. Canada on the broken front of that township, east of where Pioneer Wilson and his family had been living since 1790. It is said that Roger Conant came to Canada about the same time that Burk and Trull came. This history is confined to East Whitby and therefore these brave pioneers of Darlington cannot further be referred to, but Roger Conant's descendents having been nearly a century residents of East Whitby, the case is different. The writer knows of no incident in the life of Roger Conant , while he battled with the difficulties of forest life and therefore, a fuller history is unnecessary.

The pioneer Conant's son who was born in New York State near Saratoga in 1787, died in the Township of Darlington in the year 1833. Daniel Conant a grandson of pioneer Annis was born in the Township of Whitby on the 4th of July 1818. He died on the 26th of January 1879. Daniel Conant's wife followed him on the 15th of Dec. 1888.

FRAME 173

THOMAS CONANT - a native of the Township of Whitby, a son of the above Daniel Conant was born on the 15th of April 1842. Mr. Conant is the writer's authority for the foregoing facts relating to Roger Conant the pioneer, and the descendants herein mentioned.

Mr. Thomas Conant has travelled very widely having been around the world under almost every government for a time at least on Earth. He is perhaps one of the largest owners of farm lands in the Province and occupies a superb residence near Oshawa overlooking Lake Ontario, affording a charming panoramic view of undulating landscape and water in the distance.

In 1879 while on his round the world trip, he visited Salt Lake City, where Mr. Conant met one of the young McGahans, whose father many years ago left these parts, being one of several converts Joseph Smith picked up when in Oshawa just after the Rebellion in 1837. Young McGahan urged Mr. Conant to go 12 miles south from Salt Lake, along the valley to see his family who came from Canada, offering to drive him there but Mr. C. declined, being afraid of the Mormons. He was afraid to leave the protection of the U.S. troops at Camp Douglas at Salt Lake.

1795 SAMUEL MUNGER

Captain Wilson still continued to write to his friends in the States to come to Canada. In this respect, he well earned his free grant of land in playing the part of an Emigrant Agent without fee. In 1795 his letters were the direct cause of a number of his friends settling near him. Amongst those who came to this part of Canada in 1795 may be mentioned Samuel Munger, Silas Marvin, John McGahan, Anthony Rummerfield and others.

THE BEAR INCIDENT

Samuel Munger's wife became the heroine of the Wilson Settlement. It is a well authenticated fact that this woman who was very strong and courageous, saw a huge bear in the act of snatching up one of Mrs. Munger's children, as if to run away with it. Mrs. Munger seized a well loaded gun, the muzzle of which she thrust into the bear's open jaws and fired. The bear's head was blown into fragments and the body lay a quivering mass at her feet.

Gathering up her child in her arms, she returned to the house quite elated with her success in rescuing her darling.

1796 CHARLES ANNIS

The next important settler in the Township of East Whitby was Charles Annis. Pioneer Annis was a native of New Hampshire, United Stated. He with his family came to Canada and settled near Benjamin Wilson on lot 6 broken front of Whitby in 1796. They had been residents of the beautiful village of Wyoming on the Susquehanna, Pennsylvania, where the Indian massacre took place on the 3rd of July 1777, and were among the fortunate few who escaped the tomahock and scalping knife of the Indian savages and the people following the operations of Butler's Rangers.

Pioneer Charles Annis was well advance in years when he came to Canada. He died in 1804 leaving a number of sons and a daughter. His sons Charles and Levi left home, the former went to the States, and the latter settled at Scarborough.

David and William remained in East Whitby. In view of the enterprise of the former a brief outline history of this remarkable man be found interesting.

1825 DAVID ANNIS erected a saw mill on the Oshawa Creek not far from its junction with the Marsh at Port Oshawa. It is safe to assume that the lumber made at this ancient saw mill entered into the construction of the homes and stores and structures of every sort which were erected in the "Oshawa of Old" and in the vicinity. Mr. William Annis residing on the main road west of Oshawa informed the writer that he was placed in charge of the saw mill about or before the time of the rebellion in 1837 to keep the books etc. etc, and he remembered that this mill sawed the lumber used in the tavern erected by Samuel Coryell on the main road east of Oshawa in 1838. This building for a number of years subsequently was occupied by the late Benjamin Rogers. The writer from another source learned thatsome, if not most of the lumber used in the construction of the celebrated J.B. Warren Mill was cut at the Annis Saw Mill.

FRAME 177

The David Annis Mill produced more lumber than the home demand required, so with an enterprise unusual with men of his limited attainments, he cast about for other markets. He built one of the first vessels in this part of Canada, called the "Lord Durham" and chartered others which he employed carrying his lumber to Niagara, and other points on Lake Ontario, and at times these vessels were employed taking the products of the Oshawa flouring Mills to Kingston.

When the Annis Saw Mill was first established, the best quality of lumber was taken over to Niagara charges free for \$10 per thousand feet. It will be evident to the reader that David Annis was one of the men of the Oshawa of Old who gave the infant industries an early start. This man of undoubted natural business gifts wisely placed the profits of his Saw Mill and shipping into wild lands in the vicinity, hundreds of acres of as fine land as can be found in any country.

David Annis , who had never married, lived with the Daniel Conant family in the latter days of his life. He died on the 28th of May 1861, in his 75th year, and his landed estate passed over to Daniel Conant.

Annis continued

WILLIAM ANNIS (brother of David) did not attain the prominence of his brother. In 1825, or thereabouts he became the owner of a block of land in the first concession in the immediate vicinity of Oshawa. William Annis died on the 15th of February 1840 in his 54th year. His wife survived him 14 years* She passed away on the 23rd of May 1850, in her 53d year.*

Mr. William and Andrew Annis now residing on the main road west of Oshawa are sons of William Annis

*Note: William Annis' wife, Fanny, survived him 10 years. (as per cemetery record)

FRAME 179

1804 FAREWELL BROTHERS (Indian Traders, Mill owners, Ship owners, Potash and Pearl Ash makers, merchants etc etc.)

The next important early settlers in the township of East Whitby were the Farewell brothers. A.M. & W. Farewell, the former was called Ackeus Moody, and the latter William. Like the other early settlers, there is some difficulty in ascertaining the actual date of settlement. However the probabilities are that in the case of the Farewell brothers it is safe to assume that they were frequent visitors to these parts about the beginning of the century.

The following is compiled from an article which appeared in the "Oshawa Vindicator" on the 6th of December 1869, an obituary article, supposed to have been from the pen of the late Abram Farewell M.P.P. on the occasion of the decease of his father Ackeus Moody Farewell and coming from such a source, the information contained therein may be relied upon as accurate.

"ROBERT BENNETT of Massachusetts was the first white man in Vermont at the junction of the White and Connecticut Rivers. In 1770 three brothers, Farewells, emigrants from London, settled in the Connecticut Valley, and John married Mr. Bennett's daughter Sarah. The subject of our narrative was the fifth and youngest child (four boys and one girl) of this marriage, and was born at the said river junction, on the first day of January 1782. The three Farewell brothers took an active part in the war of American Independence and late in the fall of 1781, John and Newcombe were killed fighting for the patriot cause....."

"In 1791 King George the third appointed John Graves Simcoe the first Governor of Upper Canada and among the first acts of that far seeing Statesman was the issuing of a proclamation offering free grants of land to settlers. Amongst those who came to the country under that proclamation was Widow Farewell, with her family and one girl. They crossed Vermont, ascended the Mohawk River, passed down Seneca Lake, descended the Oswego River, then in an open boat came to Niagara, about two weeks after arrival there of Governor Simcoe with his 500 King's Rangers...."

FRAME 181

The government called the first Canadian parliament at Niagara, in 1792, where it met for business for several years, but in the summer of 1793, he [Governor Simcoe] located York (now Toronto) as the future capital of the Province. Mrs. Farewell with her family and other settlers, crossed to York with the Government. Only a few shanties had been erected, but soon clearings were made, roads were constructed, and the place soon became celebrated for mosquitoes and mud.

In 1794 Mrs. Farewell became Mrs. Cranford. He (a Sergeant in the Queen's Rangers) purchased his discharge, and 300 acres of land were located in Etobicoke, for the family.

On or about this time Berry and St. John who were Indian traders at the Humber, moved their place of business to York, and erected the first respectable house in the place, a log house. This period in the history of York was made memorable by the great number of Indians, 10,000 who assembled to receive the King's presents.

The elder Farewell boys found employment on the Etobicoke farm, but Moody was to learn a trade. Mr. Bond, a newly arrived emigrant, a hatter by trade engaged to instruct young Moody Farewell in the art of making hats, and being an economist, and a genius, he conceived the brilliant idea of producing his own materials by raising muskrats and beaver. He obtained land north of York and commenced operations at Bonds Lake, but the following spring, Bond and young Farewell, returned to York,"

and the muskrat and the beaver dispersed, but Bond's name still adheres to the Lake.

The hat business was abandoned by both master and apprentice, the latter joining the family upon the Etobicoke farm. Improvements were commenced in good earnest, but the step-father became fond of strong drink: debts were contracted, the farm was sold, the money disappeared and the family scattered. A.M. or Moody as he was generally called going to Maiden where he took up a free lot in that newly laid out village. This place now Amherstburg was begun in 1798."

"About this time the North Western Fur Trading Company, built their first trading vessel at Maiden and Captain Mills her commander induced Mr. Farewell to sell his house and lot and try a season's sailing with him on the "New Nancy" at the close of the season. Moody Farewell and his brother William made arrangements for establishing a trading house at Ball Point, Lake Scugog for the purchase of furs from the Chippewa tribe of Indians then inhabiting that part of Canada and the other lakes connecting with Lake Scugog.

Two seasons were passed at this place

About the year 1800 the Farewell brothers left their trading house at Ball Point (Washburn Island) now Maripose for the purpose of gathering in some furs, and closing up business, placing the premises in charge of their hired man, John Sharp.

Moody Farewell returned to the house before his brother, and found the place deserted and the leg irons and goods missing, not an Indian could be seen or heard."

"But near a spring six rods from the house lay poor Sharp's body, with a knife stab in his left side and his head crushed with a club. The signal among Indians for calling for assistance is the firing of three guns in quick succession. This being done a canoe from the opposite shore of the lake with a solitary Indian in it approached Ball Point. This Indian was the chief "Wabbekisheco". William Farewell had arrived at the scene in the mean time. The chief was very sorry for what had taken place but unhesitatingly stated who had killed John Sharp, and how it was done. He stated that a large number of Indians had brought furs which Sharp had purchased. The Indians became tipsy and wanted more liquor which Sharp refused. They induced Sharp to go to the spring for water when an Indian called Ogetonicut followed and killed him. This Indian was a brother of Whistling Duck, who had been killed by a white man in the previous winter at Mr. Cansin's in what is now the township of Clarke. Whistling Duck had tried to thrust a muskrat spear through an American, but missed his aim and had his skull cracked.

The Indians and their chief all left Lake Scugog and came down their trails to the Annis Creek- the mouth of it (now Port Oshawa) with their canoes on their shoulders and from this place they went in a body up the lake close to shore to York. Mr. Moody Farewell followed and upon complaint being made, a guard of soldiers crossed over to the point on the Island to arrest the murderer. The Chief took the culprit by the shoulder led him forward

and gave him up. He was imprisoned in York, but the murder being committed in the Newcastle District the trial was fixed at "Wellers" at the "carrying place" the ensuing fall.

His Majesty's gunboat "Speedy" was fitted out to take the court officials from York. On board were Judge Cochrane, lawyers McDonald & Gray, Sheriff Fish, interpreters Cowan and Ruggles, Merchant Herkerner, the prisoner, witnesses and seamen, in all 39 souls on board.

Business prevented Moody Farewell from going to York to join the party there. He and Lockwood were to proceed to "Wellers" from the Annis Creek in a canoe. The vessel sailed from York in the morning, in the month of September 1803*, at sunset Farewell and Lockwood camped a few miles below Cobourg, the vessel being seen by them on the lake several miles off shore. During the night a fearful storm arose and not one of the souls on the vessel was left to tell the particulars of this catastrophe. Mr. Farewell and Lockwood continued their canoe Journey down the lake to Wellers, but as the court and attendants and the Indian prisoner failed to appear and it was the opinion that all on board of the vessel had been lost they returned to the Annis Creek."

*N.B. The "Speedy" set sail for Presui'il on the evening of October 7, 1804. The catastrophic event took place on the night of October 8, 1804.

The forgoing information makes it apparent that the Farewell brothers had not actually settled in township prior to 1803, though it is evident that they were frequently in this part of Canada. From the article referred to and other reliable sources it is learned that Moody Farewell married Miss Annis a daughter of Charles Annis who settled at the mouth of the Creek (now the Oshawa Marsh) in 1796. This marriage took place on the 4th of April 1804.

FRAME 186

From the foregoing it would appear as if the Farewell brothers were familiar with the place where Benjamin Wilson had been settled since 1790. There is no mention in the article quoted how or by what route the Farewells reached the Lake Scugog country. It might be reasonable to suppose that they entered that lake country by way of the Indian trails beginning at the mouth of the Oshawa, or the Farewell Creeks, now marshes.

It has been stated that the Farewell boys paddled their log canoe from York to the place they at a later day settled. The Indians as quoted went up the lake shore with a whole fleet of canoes. The writer has been informed that Bluff Point, a tongue of land projecting into Lake Ontario a considerable distance when the Farewells first saw the place caused them to locate where they did. It was their impression that this point of land would make a natural break water for a harbour which ultimately they thought would be made out of the bay, then having very deep water (a marsh at the present time). This and the signs of civilisation at the homes of Wilson, Annis, and other nearby settlers may have been the combination of circumstances which attracted the young Farewells to this particular section. They had passed "Frenchman's Bay", "Big Bay", (now Whitby Harbour) and halted only as they rounded Bluff Point.

In the year 1804, in the month of June, Mr. Ackeus Moody Farewell purchased lot 4 in the first concession of Whitby for \$200, upon the north half of which he settled. When Mr. Farewell and his young wife began life they lived in a small log house on the high ground west and overlooking the little stream running at that time from north to south through their land. One can picture this settlement. There was only a blazed road so called through the country. At first this highway was known as the Danford Road, between Port Hope to York afterwards when settlers began to be more numerous and clearings increased, the highway improved. Descendants of Moody Farewell informed the writer that Mr. Farewell dressed his children in buckskin, who no doubt felt as much at home in the forest, hunting game and in the canoe in season catching fish as the natives of Indian origin. When Mr. Farewell and his young wife visited her father's home southwards they strolled at first through an uncut forest, perhaps taking the Indian paths or trails.

Mr. A.M. Farewell and his brother William were well fitted to become pioneer settlers in a new country as before stated. At first they carried an extensive barter in traffic with the Indians and at the breaking out of the war between Great Britain and the United States in 1812 Moody Farewell erected a large dwelling on the east bank of the little stream before mentioned which at first was used as a tavern. The passage of troops between

Kingston and Toronto, and other traffic growing out of a state of war, such as the carrying of government dispatches, created a large amount of business along the highway, a share of which Moody Farewell turned to profitable account. This old time landmark of 1812 is still standing one of the antiquarian attractions of Farewell's Corners.

The writer visited this ancient settlement of East Whitby on the 24th of January 1895, and while there obtained from Mrs. Baker reliable data concerning the settlement of the Farewells in that place. He met also Mr. and Mrs. George W. Young and Mr. and Mrs. Henry Young, the ladies being daughters of Ackeus Moody Farewell's youngest son Levi. The writer was shown through the oldtime Inn kept by their grandfather, where can be seen the oven and fireplace used in the early days. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Young reside in the ancient homestead of Ackeus Moody Farewell. They informed the writer that in his latter days A.M. Farewell frequently referred to the natural beauty of the little valley by the side of his home before the forest trees were cut away.

[The following was struck out by the writer, Samuel Pedlar, but has been included here in order to remain faithful to original papers as presented]

The early Settlers on the Road east of Toronto

The settlers on the eastern road at the time were Scadding, The Ashbridges, (John & Jonathan) Jones, Knowles, Post, Woodruff,

At Duffin's Creek - Jabez Lynde, The Farewells, Fletcher, Hartwell, Flannigan, Smith (Port Hope)

On the Lake Shore, They were Peak (mouth of Duffins Creek) Loyd, Rummerfelt, Smiths (Big Bay), Stephens, Annis (Port Oshawa), Benjamin Wilson, Conant, Burk, Trull, Barber (at the Creek), Lovekins, Baldwin, Bates, Soper, Marsh, Smith (at the Creek)

1813 - THE FAREWELL GRIST MILL

In addition to fur trading with the Indians and tavern keeping, Ackeus Moody Farewell erected a grist mill on the little creek or stream below his dwelling on the north half of lot 4 in the first concession of Whitby.

This ancient grist mill, the first one it is thought erected in Whitby township was constructed of logs hewn after the style of the settlers log cabin, a crude structure when compared with the modern roller grist mill of the present day, but in its time this mill served a useful and profitable purpose. In 1834, after about twenty years service this mill became a wreck. Old settlers now living remember taking their grist on their backs to be ground in this old mill. With his usual energy, characteristic of the Farewell brothers, Mr. Ackeus Moody Farewell erected a new mill not on the old site, for the stream there gave signs of a diminishing flow of water, but a little east on what was then called Black's Creek but now Toolies Creek. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1865 and never rebuilt. Other mills erected in the township have been credited by writers with being the first mill, but all the facts considered, it is clearly established that the Grist Mill erected by Akeus Moody Farewell just shortly after the declaration of the war of 1812 was the pioneer mill.

FRAME 190

In the year 1820 or about that time the Farewell brothers carried on extensive potash and pearl ash works. They also engaged in ship building at the head of the marsh, the schooner "Caledonia" was built and launched in 1835.

In 1837 the old building occupied as an Inn for a number of years ceased to be used for that purpose. Mr. Moody Farewell from that date gave his attention to his many other enterprises.

It would seem that the Farewell brothers overestimated the value of the water power derived from the streams passing from north to south through their settlement. During the early settlement from 1805 to 1812 and a few years later the Farewell settlement gave great promise of its one day being a smart place of business. Much more so than the place now Oshawa. But the drying up of the streams at the Farewell settlement and other causes seriously checked any further progress. And today there are a number of landmarks which the old inhabitants can point out which over a half century ago were occupied by an industrial and mercantile community.

DEATH OF THE FAREWELL BROTHERS

In consequence of an entire absence of any public record the writer found it not an easy task to obtain satisfactory dates, but in the case of the Farewell Brothers like other settlers referred to in this history, records such as they are in the keeping of descendants are relied upon for the dates given.

William Farewell - brother of Moody (so called) was the first to pass away. He died in 1845 in his $67 \mathrm{th}$ year.

He left behind him a large family consisting of his sons, Faulton, Cornwall, Jonathan, Alexander, Ackeus Moody and James and his daughters Sarah, Permelia and Elizabeth.

Arthur Farewell the well known merchant of Oshawa and his brother Albert are sons of Cornwall one of the aforementioned sons of William one of the pioneer Farewells.

The grandsons of pioneer William might well be described as amphibious. They all took to the seafaring life. Captain James Farewell commanded the "Lord Durham", the "Paragon", the "Omar Pasha". Capt. Alexander Farewell commanded the "Emerald". Captain Abram Farewell sailed the "Acorn", the "Allies" taking the latter to England and the west coast of Africa. Jonathan was also a sailor. He and Captain Abram made the trip around Cape Horn to California in 1849.

Ackeus Moody Farewell's wife died on the 4th of May 1851, in her 71st year.

Ackeus Moody Farewell died on the 27th of November 1869 in his 88th year. Their family consisted of William, Charles, A. Moody, Abram, Isaac, Jacob, Levi, and one daughter Sarah.

The following are well known Grandchildren: A.K. Farewell, Captain George Farewell, A.W. Farewell J.P., and A.M. Farewell, Mrs. H. Young and Mrs. G. Young. These reside in the vicinity of Oshawa. [sic]

Charles F. Farewell is the M.P.P. for East Algoma. George McGill Farewell, William G. Farewell and A. A. Farewell occupy good positions in the medical profession.

ABRAM FAREWELL J.P. ex M.P.P.

The history of the Farewell family would be incomplete without some special reference to Abram Farewell mentioned above as the fourth son of Ackeus Moody Farewell. In compliance with the request of the author the following sketch has been supplied by Farewell's adopted son the well known J. E. Farewell Q.C. County Crown Attorney.

One of the most widely known of the pioneers of Whitby Township was Ackeus M. Farewell's son, Abram. He was a self-made man, having had but meagre facilities for acquiring an education in his youth. After spending a short time at school he taught the school near the Farewell Grist Mill, the room was small, a row of desks extended around three sides of the room forming the wall - the heating apparatus was a small burnt out potash kettle turned bottom upwards in the centre of the room, from around a hole in the bottom a chimney of bricks arose up through the ceiling and roof of the building. Mr. Farewell about 1836 commenced his mercantile career in a room in the old Farewell Homestead which was raised on the date of the Declaration of War by the United States in 1812 and which is still standing. He made semi-annual trips to Montreal to purchase goods, on one of these in 1838 the Steamboat "John Bull", on which he was a passenger was boarded by the rebels while passing through the Beauharmois Canal Lock. The passengers and crew were taken prisoners, the women and children placed in carts, the men were tied to ropes behind the carts and marched off to the County jail some nine miles away. They were detained for three weeks until set at liberty by the Glengarry Volunteers after a short skirmish with the rebels.

Mr. Farewell, though then a strong liberal took no part with the rebellion he believed that the then grievances of the people could and would be recouped by Constitutional measures. While a very young man he was elected as one of "The Old Home District Council" which was composed of representatives from the now Counties of York and Ontario and Peel. The late Peter Perry of Whitby was his colleague. Nearly every member of that Council afterwards represented parts of that Distric in Parliament. When it was proposed that the step was premature and that the proposed County was wrongly shaped for the economical administration of its affairs opposed the separation. He with Hon. T.N. Gibbs and Major Grierson attacked different by-Laws for the erection of buildings successfully and succeeded in delaying the separation for a long time. The County having been finally established, he then took an active interest in the

ť

the proposal to construct a Railway through the entire length of the "tape line" shaped County for the purpose of holding it together. He clearly foresaw that unless the North was quickly settled up the South would always be taxed heavily for the improvement of the Northern Roads and Bridges and that other railways would be built across the County diverting its trade from the front. Experience has shown how correct was his judgment.

In 1854 he was a candidate for Parliament and was opposed by John M. Lumsden, Reeve of Pickering, a brother of General Sir Peter Lumsden. The Reformers were largely in the majority but the railway question decided the issue and he was defeated by 66 majority.

In the first County Council for Ontario Mr. Farewell was Deputy-Reeve of Whitby Township then including the Town of Whitby, the Townships of Whitby and East Whitby. He afterwards represented the Township with the late James Dryden, father of Hon. John Dryden.

In 1857 he was again nominated by the Reform Convention to oppose the Hon. J.C. Morrison, then Receiver-General. Mr. T.N. Gibbs, Mr. S.B. Fairbanks and other prominent men who afterwards became Conservatives were members of the Convention. The jealousy of the local aspirants rendered Mr. Morrison's success possible. Mr. Farewell called the Convention together and recommended that Mr. Oliver Mowat then a rising Barrister should be their candidate and offered to resign. His suggestion was acted upon and Mr. Mowat was elected by nearly 800 majority. It is difficult to estimate how much Mr. Farewell's politic course at that time has influenced for the past twenty years the good government of Ontario and the future of the Province.

In 1859, in the nomination for the Legislative Council for Kings-Division- South Ontario East and West York, Mr. Farewell received the second largest number of votes. Hon. Mr. Reesor's central position secured the majority for him.

Hon. Mr. Mowat represented South Ontario till 1864 when he resigned to accept the Vice-Chancellorship. Mr. Farewell was again nominated by the Reform party but was defeated by Mr. T.N. Gibbs through the jealousy of the other Liberal aspirants.

In 1870 Mr. Farewell was again nominated to oppose

Dr. Wm. McGill, the first member for the Local Legislature. The Dr. after his election went over to the Conservative side with eight other Reformers who formed the celebrated group of "The nine Martyrs". The Dr. was defeated by 101 and in 1875 Mr. Farewell was defeated by N.W. Brown by a majority of thirty-three.

Mr. Farewell was an active temperance man and expended much time and money in the work. In 1855 he visited the Eastern States where prohibitory laws were in force and interviewed State Governors, State Senators and Assembly men, business men of all classes, Judges, Sheriffs and gaolers with the view of ascertaining the working of these laws. He was accompanied by Mr. G. P. Ure, a stenographer who took short hand notes of the answers of persons interviewed, the result of the enquiries was published in what the English Temperance papers declared to be a "Stout pamphlet" which did much to set on foot that prohibition sentiment which has done so much to retard the liquor traffic. He was President of "The Prohibitory Liquor Law League" and Grand Worthy Patriarch of the Sons of Temperance.

Mr. Farewell was actively engaged in general mercantile produce, lumbering and in manufacturing business. Harmony now without a single mechanic had at one time two blacksmiths shops, two shoemaker shops, two cooper shops, three carpenter shops, two tailor shops, a saw mill and a manufactory of furniture, employing about twenty men. A store in which Mr. Farewell had three clerks. Pot and Pearl ash manufactories and brick yards. He was also interested in general stores at Oshawa, Prince Albert and at Mariposa. Mr. Farewell was accustomed to stock three or four mills with wheat and to ship grain largely. He was part owner of the Schooners Lord Durham and Emerald and other vessels, trading from Port Oshawa. He was largely engaged in the oil business and in company with the late Mr. Mathews of Toronto, probably made the first shipment of Canadian crude oil to Europe in the brig "Snow Bird" afterwards destroyed by lightning in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Through over confidence in the Canadian oil fields he lost considerable money. He could have sold out his

interests there at one time for a quarter of a million.

He was a member of a Syndicate which contracted to build sections of the C.P.R.R. from Fort William to Lake Shebandewan and from the Red River to Rat Portage, in all about 130 miles, in the course of which he spent about five years in Manitoba undergoing many hardships, at one time being snowed up in a stage for 90 hours.

Mr. Farewell was a well read man, thoroughly acquainted with the Constitutional history of the Province and Dominion. He was so methodical in his habits that he could find in ten minutes any important speech or editorial made or written in the last 50 years. By the careful use of his time he was well up in poetry, literature and Political economy. Mr. Farewell's two sons died in their infancy. His adopted son, J.E. Farewell Q.C. is County Crown Attorney and County Clerk of this Gounty. [sic]

Chap. II

SETTLEMENT AT OSHAWA 1810 (for years afterwards called Kerr's Creek)

In the preceding chapter the settlements at or near Port Oshawa and at Farewell's Corners were referred to. It will be seen that from some cause the site of the present Town of Oshawa was not settled upon for a period of 20 years after Benjamin Wilson settled near Port Oshawa It will also be seen that the Farewells located on the main road at their corners about 5 years before any actual settlement had taken place in Oshawa.

The first actual settlement in the forest now the town site of Oshawa was made by Mr. Jabez Lynde in 1810. He made a small clearing on the bank of the creek a little east of the ancient flouring mill erected in 1837 by J.B. Warren, a full account of which will be given at the proper date in this book. Mr. Lynde erected a small log house in which he and his wife and family lived for a year or more. He sold out and settled on the bank of a creek in the western part of the township where he and his descendants have resided down to the present time, the creek being known as Lynde's Creek.

1815 SANFORD MARTIN (Farmer)

A native of Seabrook, Connecticut, of English parentage, settled on Lot 16 and 17 in the first concession of Whitby on the Kingston Road west of Oshawa in the year 1815.

When this pioneer entered upon his land the county was largely in a wilderness state, only in part cleared. Mr. Martin made no pretence that he brought into the country a large amount of cash, on the contrary he freely stated during his life time, that a few dollars in his pocket and the axe upon his shoulder was the extent of his means when he settled on his bush farm. This bold pioneer like others briefly sketched in this work, was a man endowed with enduring physical powers well fitted to become a successful tiller of the soil.

Pioneer Martin died on the 19th of March 1864, in his 65th year. His wife died in 1866 in her 57th year.

This couple left the following children: Monttan Martin who moved to Michigan where he is at present residing, Hiram Martin now residing in Chicago, Caleb Martin M.D. is practising in Toronto, Mrs. Dr. Tweedie resides in Toronto, Philip Martin a lawyer now practising in Lindsay, Sarepta Martin deceased, Warner Martin the late Gaoler at Whitby deceased, Albert F. Martin moved to Michigan and resides there. Mrs. Milbourne residing in Michigan and George F. Martin who resides at "Maple Hill" the homestead.

1816 JOHN KERR (Distillery, Inn, etc. etc.)

The first industry in the Oshawa of old was the small distillery erected by John Kerr who was a native of New York State came to the place when only a solitary log house had been erected. This house was erected by Jabez Lynde already referred to. Mr. Kerr came to the settlement in the year 1816 and he began about a year or so afterwards the erection of a large frame building, a tavern, on the east bank of the creek, east of the present flouring mill. This building was later moved eastward and became the residence of Warren and present time Mr. Hare.

The distillery erected by Mr. Kerr stood in the woods in the vicinity of the well known springsituated east of the raceway in the fields at the present time in the northwest ward of the town. When this distillery was erected the woods had not been cleared away to any great extent. The water of the spring was conveyed to the distillery in pipes. This spring is flowing as of old when the forest was uncut, but perhaps in a somewhat diminished quantity.

The old settlers now living remember when this spring caused a small creek to flow in its course diagonally down by the northeast corner of King and Simcoe street where the Western Bank building now stands.

FRAME 200

and continued its course down south eastward about in the track of the sewer. Small fish at certain seasons have been seen as late as 1840, under the Elijah Haight platform in the front of his old time frame store, which for many years in Oshawa of Old stood on this corner.

Mr. John Kerr, came into Canada at an early date. He had lived at Duffins Creek a number of years before settling in Oshawa. He was well fitted for pioneer work in a new country. The large tavern building, on the east bank of the creek, which Mr. Kerr kept in a suitable manner was a great boon to the travelling public passing between Kingston and Toronto, giving an improved appearance to the place, which before this imposing structure had been erected, possessed only the solitary log house which Jabez Lynde occupied.

Mr. Kerr purchased the land which is at the present day known as the northwest ward of Oshawa, and after about fourteen years residence in the place which became known as "Kerr's Creek" like the first name given many of the early settlements along the main thoroughfare between Toronto and Kingston, he sold his interest in the settlement to James Hall. Mr. Kerr and his family returning to near Duffins Creek erected there a saw mill. In 1831 he and his family moved from Pickering to a bush farm in the 5th concession of Whitby about due north of Oshawa.

Of Mr. John Kerr's family, it should be said that it was a large one, seven sons and four daughters. Of the sons Mr. Harvey Kerr born the 22nd of April 1810, and now in his 85th year, is the best known. He has been residing on the 5th concession farm since his father and his family moved there in 1831.

The writer made a number of visits in the fall of 1894 and in January 1895 to this highly respected early settler, to obtain facts in reference to the early settlement at Oshawa, and incidents relating thereto, also facts as to the early pioneer settlers on the Reach Road, described elsewhere, and information concerning the Indians, and the trails by which these Indians crossed from the Farewell and Oshawa Marshes at Lake Ontario, over the height of land to the north of Oshawa, called the Ridges to the water stretches not far from these Ridges.

Insert the date of his death,

FRAME 202

1816 - JOHN HENRY

The pioneer of the Henry family of Oshawa was a native of Drumlees, County Cavan, Ireland. Mr. Henry with his wife, four sons and four daughters came to New York in a sailing vessel.

The pioneer and his family came to Canada at an early date, but settled in East Whitby in 1816. In that year Mr. Henry moved on the land now overlooking Port Oshawa. The pioneer had barely settled comfortably on his land, when his wife died leaving behind a husband and a large family of sons and daughters. Mrs. Henry was buried in the cemetery east of Port Oshawa.

The pioneer in due course of time married a second wife, Miss Eunice Davis. In 1835 the pioneer died and was buried by the side of his 1st wife in the little cemetery on the Lake shore.

The pioneer's widow who was skilled in the healing art, gathered considerable means, but she too passed away, her death took place about the year 1840. She was buried also in the little cemetery on the Lake shore.

The children of the departed consisted of Thomas, James, John, William, Nancy, Fanny, Jane and Mary Ann. All of whom years ago moved from home, except Thomas.

Of Thomas it should be said that he thought so much of the place chosen $% \left\{ 1,2,\ldots ,n\right\}$

by his father that he purchased a farm close by, lot 8 on the broken front, on the north side of the mouth of the Oshawa Creek (in those days known as the Annis Creek, named after a pioneer of that name who settled in the vicinity in 1795.)

Young Mr. Thomas Henry since coming to Canada had been employed by the government to guard a batch of Yankee prisoners during the War of 1812, while they were being taken from Toronto to Kingston. And on another occasion he guarded some prisoners who were being sent from Toronto to Fort George at the mouth of the Niagara River.

He married Miss Elizabeth Davis of Pennsylvania, of Quaker descent on the 30th of July 1817, about which time he began clearing his bush farm of the Marsh.

FRAME 204

From that date Mr. Henry and his young wife did as other settlers were doing. They began the clearing of the land. The forest trees had to be cut down and burnt in order to prepare the land for a crop. Briefly stated Mr. Henry in course of time became earnestly interested in religious work. The story of which is given in part in the history of Oshawa's churches to be found in the last chapter of this work.

Mr. Henry became the well-known Elder Henry. Besides devoting the most of his time to the Christian Ministry he as be seen elsewhere was one of the foremost promoters of the Sydenham Harbour Coy. [company] in 1841.

The writer recalls a humorous incident in which Elder Henry played the leading part. Mr. Henry was one of a number of occupants of a seat in a parlour car bound for Hamilton. The writer in taking a seat near Mr. Henry discovered he was reading "The Toronto Mail" and calling his attention to the fact he looked up saying:

"I thought the people in "The Globe" office were very much mixed." He threw the newspaper from him saying:

"I'll not read the paper anymore"

Mr. Henry was a genuine Reformer and the incident created considerable amusement to the politicians in the parlour car.

Elder Henry died on the 21st of September 1879, aged 82.

His remains were buried in the Lake Shore Cemetery where the remains of those dear to him were buried years before.

He left a widow and fourteen children many of whom or their children reside in Oshawa or neighbourhood at the present time.

Mr. John Henry (son of Elder Henry) is the writer's authority for stating that when a boy (he was born on the 17th of March 1820) he saw a large number of Indians camped in their wigwams on his father's farm, overlooking the mouth of the creek (now the marsh at Port Oshawa).

At that time the woods next to the marsh had not been cleared away and as there were no harbour improvements, wharfs, etc., etc. at the Port prior to 1841, the neighbours along the Lake Shore came up the marsh to a little launching place on the front of their farm. The Indians found this marsh a safe place to bring their fleet of canoes.

It is the belief of Mr. John Henry, that the Oshawa Creek Indian trail to the north, began at the little landing referred to on his father's farm. Mr. Harvey Kerr who resides on the 5th concession on the same Indian trail stated that the trail began at Lake Ontario on Thomas Henry's farm. It is therefore pretty certain that this Indian trail is no longer a myth - on the contrary, an interesting fact which at some time may form the basis of interesting information.

Programme 15

1817 - BENJAMIN STONE (Farmer)

This early settler, a native of Massachusetts, settled on lots 7 & 8, second concession about a half mile east of the four corners of the town, in 1817.

Mr. Stone had resided a number of years in the Easter Townships previous to settling at Oshawa. He is the ancestor of a large number of descendents, residents of the town; he was the father of

Mrs. John Ritson

- " William Farewell
- " Samuel Hall
- " Abram Farewell [Caroline Stone]
- Benjamin Pickell
- " James Murton
- Mr. Marshal B. Stone

As this list of names include a number of well known residents in Oshawa and vicinity at the present day, pioneer Benjamin Stone proved to be an important early settler. The pioneer died the 29th August 1831 in his 62nd year.

MARSHALL B. STONE (The only son of Pioneer Stone) must have been quite a young lad when Benjamin Stone the pioneer settler in the second concession of Whitby.

The writer can recall with pleasing memory the many happy hours he has spent in literary associations and other occasions in which Mr. Stone delighted to serve the young people. It was a loss to the young people of Oshawa when Mr. Stone left the village.

Some years ago Mr. Stone moved to St. Peter, Minnesota, where he soon became an interested citizen. The same abilities which made him the useful man that he was in Oshawa, were quickly recognized in his new home in Minnesota, for in a few years after settling there, he became one of the state senators.

He with marked ability pleaded the cause of humanity the proper care of lunatics. In recognition of his brilliant efforts the state Lunatic Asylum was erected in St. Peter.

Mr. Stone died in 1875. His son, Azro Stone, a lawyer, and William Stone both Oshawa boys fought in Minnesota Regiments during the late war [American Civil War]. Azro, came out of the bloody struggle with his life, not so his brother William. He died while at the front. Azro Stone now practices law in St. Peter. Marshall B. Stone's daughter Mrs.Downs resides in St. Paul. Her husband is one of the State Legislators.

(Give particulars of M.B. Stone's children now in Oshawa)

1816 - MATHEW TREWILLIGER (Farmer)

A native of New York State, settled on the south side of the Kingston road on lot 6, first concession, about the year 1816. The exact date could not be ascertained.

Mathew Trewilliger's family consisted of Abraham, Charles and James, and two daughters.

The daughters of Abraham Trewilliger, Clarissa and Sarah became noted clairvoyants, which at the time caused quite an excitement amongst the inhabitants of Oshawa and vicinity. Sarah appeared to be the chief expert in these spiritual manifestations at the Trewilliger brick mansion one of the stately old time residences of the early settlers. The Trewilliger Sisters gave free seances to everyone who wished to witness these mysterious rappings. The writer remembers attending one of these free exhibitions along with quite a party of unbelievers, with the result that while some of the party may have been impressed with startling noises and rappings, others could see nothing in them but something to excite a subdued merriment.

Sarah Trewilliger died about the year 1869. And Clarissa became the wife of John Terry who died not many years ago. Archie Trewilliger, a grandson of Mathew Trewilliger is now part owner of the Trewilliger homestead, the old creek residence by the roadside.

Mathew Trewilliger's son Charles was the contractor who cut and cleared the two rod road north from Harmony to the 7th concession in 1831. A government contract which was begun in...

1816 - ABRAHAM CORYELL (farmer)

Was a native of the State of New York. He settled on lot 7, second concession of the township of Whitby in 1816, but did not remain long. He returned to the states for a short time, and when he again came back to Oshawa he married Grace Ann Wilson of the Township of Darlington (Miss Wilson was no relation to the pioneer Wilson family)

Cynthia Coryell, the wife of Nelson Pickell, and Lewis Coryell, owner of the Elevation at the G.T.R, Station are descendants of Abraham Coryell.

The pioneer Coryell died in 1851, age 78.

FRAME 210

1817 - MICHAEL WILCOX (Schoolteacher etc.)

This early settler was a native of Hull, England, who came to the "Kerr Creek" settlement at an early date. It is supposed to have been as early as 1817. He appeared to have been a traveler who had seen a great deal of life. On account of being well educated, he did conveyancing for the early residents.

On the 1st of October 1818, Mr. Wilcox married Miss Cynthia Hall, a daughter of Rufus Hall, a highly respected farmer, whose land came close to the "Kerr Creek" settlement. After contracting this marriage Mr. Wilcox taught school and continued to do conveyancing.

About the year 1830, Mr. Wilcox's brother came out from England for the express purpose of informing him, it is said, that his father had died and that a large portion of his estate would at once be divided, and urged Michael Wilcox to return with him to England. Michael Wilcox had become very much attached to Canada and likewise his family consisting of wife and four children: three sons and one daughter, the eldest, a son having died. His Canadian associations he did not care to break up by taking a trip to England. But his wife's relatives continued to urge him to visit England. By doing so he could better protect his interest in his fortune. Finally in 1831, he sailed for England, which he reached in safety, Skae & McDonald, early merchants in Oshawa, having received a letter to that effect which letter can be produced.

In due time his wife received a letter from her husband conveying similar information to the one sent to Skae and McDonald.

Again and again his wife received letters from Mr. Wilcox saying that he had placed his case in the charge of competent lawyers, but that he was being cruelly worried by delays and references to the British Chancery Court, for the purpose as he expressed it of worrying him into withdrawing his claim. He frequently and continually in his letters to his wife and children in Canada, gave expression to his wishes for a speedy return to the bosom of his family, but he never returned. And all correspondence with his wife and friends in Whitby ceased, inflicting years of pain and sorrow upon his wife and children who have been at a loss to know what befell him.

His wife and children resided in the vicinity of Oshawa and as the boys grew up they left for various parts. Edward Bennet Wilcox, the eldest boy next to John who died when young, learned the blacksmith trade, which he set up in the "Oshawa of Old" working in the vicinity of the Raceway, in the time of John Amsberry Senior. In later years E.B.Wilcox erected one of the brick stores on the north east corner of Simcoe & King, Oshawa, known as "Corinthian Hall". Before and after erecting this store he made a number of trips to California. Mr. Wilcox has been a resident on the Pacific slope for a number of years. Many times he had a fortune in his

FRAME 212

grasp, owning mining claims of vast value, but circumstance intervened by which the coveted prize slipped through his fingers. Other residents of Oshawa have frequently been referred to in regard to their undertakings in the American land of gold, but the writer who is somewhat familiar with the facts in the case of E.B. Wilcox, the son of the pioneer of that name, can safely assert that for real hard experience, and ill luck, the story E.B. Wilcox could relate would eclipse all that had ever been told of others.

In the summer of 1895 the writer with the concurrence of E.B. Wilcox and family began correspondence with parties in England in an endeavour to learn what became of Michael Wilcox and his suit at law, which he began about the year 1831 and which he pressed down to 1841.

1817 - JOHN McGREGOR (Farmer, Distiller etc.)

The next settler after John Kerr who took up land in the bush now the site of Oshawa was John McGregor in 1817. He purchased the two hundred acres now part of the southwest ward of the town. Besides clearing his land he erected a distillery in the flats off Union and Queen Streets in the vicinity of the Moscrip foundry of old, many years ago destroyed.

Mr. McGregor had been in Canada in the time of the 1812 war, and while guarding military stores being transported from Kingston to Toronto he formed a favourable opinion of East Whitby and especially the land he afterwards purchased.

In the Rebellion of 1837 he likewise was to the front in the service of his country.

Some years after settling on his land he sold fifty acres to Thomas Ray and likewise fifty acres to Joseph Burk.

Pioneer McGregor died September 17th, 1846 in his 62nd year. His wife survived him a great many years. She died January 28th, 1890 in her 87th year.

Mrs. Clark, Mrs. John Sykes and Gregor McGregorare children of this pioneer couple, all of whom are residents of Oshawa.

FRAME 214

1817 - WILLIAM KERR (Farmer) (spelled by him and his descendents "Karr")

Was a brother of John Kerr who settled at Oshawa in 1816.

Mr. William Karr and his Father Norris Karr came to Oshawa in 1817. He settled on the lot, now part of the Northeast ward of Oshawa. Mr. Norris Karr and his son William were natives of New York State. It is said that Norris Karr erected the building in which Joseph Burk lived and died, and other buildings, he being a good mechanic.

Some of William Karr's children and grand children still reside on the original land purchased by him in 1817.

He died on the 18th of Aug. 1873. His wife died on the 23 of Aug. 1871.

This couple left the following children: Norris Karr, William Karr, David Karr, Mrs. McIntyre and Mrs. D. Briggs.

1817 - CHARLES ARKLAND (Farmer)

The next settler who came to "Kerr's Creek" was Charles Arkland who took up the land now the south east ward of the town about 1817. Mr. Arkland about the year 1839 kept the hotel previously kept by Robert Wilkson, a frame building on the southwest corner of Simcoe & King Street. Mr. Arkland some years later suffered a severe affliction. His son Henry, a young man of promise was accidentally drowned at Port Oshawa.

Mr. Arkland was an active citizen of the Oshawa of Old. He raised a family which in different parts of Canada and elsewhere have held $\operatorname{\mathsf{qood}}$ positions.

At the present time no members of the old time family are residents of Oshawa.

Mrs. Charles Arkland died on the 20th of August 1875.

FRAME 216

1817 - BENJAMIN ROGERS (Farmer)

This pioneer was a native of Massachusetts, who settled on the lake shore on lot 15 broken front of Whitby, near "Kerr's Creek" in 1817. He had previously lived in the Eastern Townships near Sherbrooke, before settling in Whitby.

This pioneer died many years ago. His sons Benjamin and Edmund Rogers were well known residents of the township of Whitby, men who in their day with their own strong hands helped to clear this part of Canada. In 1833 Benjamin Rogers Jr. began preaching in connection with the "Christians" who from an early date were a numerous body in this part of Canada.

In 1836 just before the rebellion broke out Mr. Rogers became an ordained Elder. The writer can recall the days when in the Elder Rogers expounded the Gospel with great force. Mr. B. Rogers' wife died on the 31st of July 1885. He survived her only three years, he died on the 21st of November 1888 in his 86th year. The children of this couple reside in Oshawa and other parts at the present time.

EDMUND ROGERS (Benjamin Rogers Jr.'s brother) died on the 4th of November 1880 in his 73rd year. Leaving a widow who is still living and several children, some of whom are residents of Oshawa and vicinity at the present day.

1817 -- MOSES HEMMINGWAY (Farmer)

It is difficult to obtain the exact date when this early settler came to Canada. It is supposed that he came about the year 1817. He was a native of the state of New York. He settled in Markham before going to Whitby. Like most of the pioneers he took up land on the broken front, the land the present generation has seen, or heard about a great deal, the "Corbet Point" farm.

This pioneer many years ago passed away. This occurred in 1835 and his remains were buried on his land. His wife preceding him about five years. She died in 1830.

This couple had four or more sons who many years ago returned to their father's native land, the States. The daughters remained in Canada. They are well known as follows: Mrs. Stephen Smith, Mrs. Benjamin Rogers, Mrs. Edward Smith (no relation to the other Smith), Mrs. E. Cooper and Mrs. William Annis.

1820 -- JOHN RITSON (Fanner)

A native of Allendale, Northumberland, England who came to "Kerr's Creek" about the year 1820. He came to the States first of all and afterwards resided in the Eastern Townships, from thence he came to this part of Canada. Here was quite a young man, well educated and soon found opportunities of employment. He taught school and engaged in other pursuits. On the 29th of December 1822, he married Miss Mary E. Stone, a daughter of the early settler, Benjamin Stone. In 1830 he purchased the land on lot 8 where he resided up to the day of his death.

Of John Ritson it can be said he was a useful man. He took an active part in the agricultural advancement of Canada by holding various offices in connection with township fairs etc., etc. In 1853 the County of Ontario Agricultural Society conferred upon him the honorary position of 1st Vice President.

In musical circles he was highly esteemed for the efforts he had put forth in educating the people in this direction.

FRAME 219

Mr. Ritson died Oct. 31st 1862 and his wife also ten years after him on the 5th of December 1872.

These well known residents of the Oshawa of Old left a numerous family behind them as follows:

Mrs. James Luke Mrs. R. Wellington Mrs. J.P. Luke Mrs. A. Hudson Mrs. Jas. Keddie Mr. William Ritson Miss Emily Ritson

1820 - JAMES HALL (Farmer)

This early settler was a native of New Hampshire and before coming to "Kerr's Creek" he resided in the Eastern Townships. He settled on the Lake Shore on lot 9 broken front in the year 1820, a farm that has been owned by Thos. Guy for a number of years.

Mr. Hall became the owner of the land now the northwest ward of Oshawa in 1831, Mr. John Kerr being the seller. The well known Samuel Hall and his brother Calvin were sons of James Hall, both of whom are deceased. Luther and Kate Hall, well known residents of Oshawa are descendants of James Hall, their father being the late Samuel Hall. In his life time the latter was one of Oshawa's most active industrial citizens. He erected several factories and became interested in many of the industries of the town and one of the enterprising shareholders of the elevator & store houses at Port Oshawa.

FRAME 221

1821 -- DEARBORN & CLEVELAND (Grist Mill)

The principal partner in this early Oshawa industry, Mr. Samuel Dearborn with his family came from New York State and first of all settled at Hyland Creek in 1817. This family from there moved to Farewell Corners (now Harmony), and from there they moved to the "Hollow" (now south Oshawa).

In the year 1821, Dearborn and his brother-in-law Cleveland erected the dam across the Creek at the Hollow, which it is said has never wholly given way. The same year they erected a grist mill and saw mill near the dam. In 1829 the mills were sold to Mr. John Gibbs a relative of the Gibbs family who settled at the Hollow in 1832 as described elsewhere. The Dearborn family purchased a farm on the base line a short distance west of the Hollow and about two years afterwards moved to a farm lot 11 in the 3rd concession where a grandson of Pioneer Samuel Dearborn resides at the present time. The father of the present occupant of the Homestead, Mr. Henry Dearborn now a resident in Michigan, remembers seeing the Indian trail which passed from north to south through the farm, a little west of the homestead. The pioneer Dearborn died in 1837. His wife following him about the year 1842.

This couple left a large family as follows: Mrs. Cleveland, Mrs. Master Moore, Samuel Dearborn Jr., Daniel Dearborn, and Polly Dearborn.

These became well known citizens of the "Oshawa of Old". Mr. Samuel Dearborn Jr. for many years was one of the best known farmers in the vicinity of Oshawa. He died on the 8th of June 1876, leaving a wife and a number of children. The sons are now residing on the homestead and other farms once owned by Samuel Dearborn Jr.

Mrs. Samuel Dearborn now in her 85th year is the writer's authority for some of the facts in this brief sketch of the pioneer Dearborn and his children. Also the facts relating to pioneer John Dickie her father.

The writer called upon Mrs. Dearborn at her son's home on the base line in the vicinity of the Demill College on the 17th of January 1895 and found her in the best of health. In reply to questions as to Oshawa when she first came to the place she remarked that she went to Andrew Mason's School, a log building which stood on the roadway about due east of the Gibbs block on the south west corner of the town. In these days the bush land exceeded the cleared land. She remembered the store kept by Skae and McDonald on the corner opposite A.C. Jones, the Town's solicitor in 1830. She is of the

FRAME 223

opinion that this the first store in the Oshawa of Old was kept some years prior to 1830. Mrs. Dearborn also mentioned that she attended the school kept by Andrew Mason on the farm before it was purchased by John Wilson on the Kingston road. The late Joel Ray and others went to this school at the same time. Owing to the early settlement at Harmony and the broken front in that vicinity, this old school house must have been more centred then the log school house in the early village now the town of Oshawa.

1821 -- DANIEL LEONARD (Farmer)

This well known, oldtime citizen of "Kerr's Creek", a native of the county of Cork, Ireland, settled on the Kingston road lot 8, south side in 1821. His farm within the present corporation of Oshawa had been partially cleared by a brother who came in earlier. Mr. Leonards house was a religious one for in it Mass was said before the Catholic's of Oshawa had erected a church.

Mr. Leonard raised a large family. His daughter Lucy taught the first government school in Oshawa which stood on the ground now occupied by the "Joseph Craig" works on Bond Street. Miss Ellen Leonard, another daughter married M.S. Foley, editor and proprietor of the <u>Journal of Commerce Montreal</u>, well known throughout the country.

Daniel Leonard died in 1867 within a few months of attaining his one hundredth year.

Timothy and Miss Louisa Leonard are children of Daniel Leonard and well known highly respected citizens of Oshawa.

1821 - GEORGE McGill (Watchmaker, farmer etc)

This early settler, a native of Paisley, Scotland, settled on lot 7 in the 3rd concession in 1821, at which time there were but a few, if any, settlements north of him. The settlers of the 1st and 2nd concessions referred to this region as the wilderness at the time McGill settled there and for some time thereafter.

The well known Geo. McGill was a watchmaker by trade, a business which he combined with farming operations which he directed with considerable ability. He died many years ago.

This pioneer McGill was the father of the late Dr. William McGill and the late Col. John McGill, and two daughters, one of whom married Charles Farewell and the other George Hinkson, who resides in Michigan.

[This portion was written but crossed out for whatever reason. It is included here for general interest. The information may be inaccurate]

Of Dr. William McGill's family: Solomon, a lawyer is practising in Toronto. The only surviving daughter Mrs. William Currie resides in Port Perry.

Another daughter who married Joseph McLellan at that time agent of the Dominion Bank in Oshawa many years ago passed away. Her son a young man....

DR. WILLIAM McGill - Among the earliest to practice medicine in the "Oshawa of Old" was Dr. Wm. McGill. He commenced practice at a time when he had not obtained his final degree, a very common occurrence, the writer has been informed in the early days in Ontario Province, when medical men were fewer in number then at the present time.

After practising a few years Dr. McGill studied in New York City, and then continued his practice in the village of his adoption. It is said he quickly secured the leading practice, which he held almost unimpaired until the day of his death. The doctor was always a staunch friend, of higher education and for many years was chairman of the school board. In politics the Doctor will be best remembered as being associated with the late Honorable George Brown in the famous Gibbs Brown contest which took place in South Ontario immediately after Confederation. The Doctor was the member for South Ontario in the Provincial Legislature from 1867 to 1871. The Doctor's record as to his valuable citizenship can be seen in the different pages of this book...

Dr. McGill's wife died on the 25th of September 1866. The Doctor died on the 18th of November 1883.

Their children are as follows:

Solomon who is practising law in Toronto Mrs. William Currie the surviving daughter resides in Port Perry. Mrs. Joseph McLellan died a number of years ago, having a son. 1

Ŋ.

1821 - JOHN HYLAND (farmer, merchant etc.)

One of the best known residents of East Whitby was the late John Hyland who settled on lot 17 the 3rd concession in the year 1821. Mr. Hyland was a native of the County of Cavan, Ireland. He came to York (now Toronto) before settling on his Whitby farm. For a short time he taught school in Pickering and later he took up land. He took up land in the township of Cavan near Millbrook, Ontario, where he married his wife, Miss Ann Column.

From Millbrook Mr. and Mrs. Hyland came to the farm in the township of Whitby on the 3rd concession, north of Thornton's Corners.

Some time afterwards, John Hyland's brothers came to Canada, their names being Robert, William, George, Richmond, James and Abraham. These brothers settled in Whitby and Cartwright townships, except George, who

FRAME 228

learned the hat making business of Rogers in Toronto, and afterwards lived in Rochester, New York. He subsequently set up a general store business in Damsvill, New York, where he accumulated vast wealth. His descendants reside in that town at the present time.

The subject of this sketch, John Hyland, besides farming carried on a store business on the 3rd concession and for years he subsequently carried on a general store in the Oshawa of Old.

Mr. Hyland died in the month of March 1884,

1821 - JOHN DICKIE (a silk weaver)

A native of Paisley, Scotland was one of the early settlers in the vicinity of what is now the town of Oshawa. He first of all took up land in the bush on lot 8, third concession of Whitby in the year 1821. He cleared a portion of lot 8 on the second concession. This was about the year 1824. He bought this last lot from Benjamin Stone. The writer can call to memory the Man of Paisley, the pioneer of the well known Dickie family who have resided in this part of Canada three quarters of a century. Pioneer Dickie's wife died on the 12th of September 1846 in early middle age. The pioneer died in January 1872 in his 85th year.

This couple left quite a large family consisting of the late Mrs. Amsberry, Mrs. Samuel Dearborn now in her 85th year, the late Mrs. J.D. Hoitt, the late John Dickie Jr., all of whom came out from Scotland in 1821. Also Mrs. Mark Currie born near Port Hope, the Late Mrs. Stephen Hoitt, Robert Dickie, and William Dickie it can be said they have from boyhood taken an active part in the development of Oshawa having lived in the place from its early days.

FRAME 230

1821 - GORHAM'S WOOLEN MILL

The same year that Dearborn and Cleveland erected their grist mill and saw mill at the Hollow (near south Oshawa), Gorham erected a woolen mill at the same place all three industries close up to the old dam. These pioneer works have long ago been removed from their original sites. Gorham's residence still stands on the bank overlooking the pond, and the valley which in the early days was one of the busy places of the Province. The old time residence now the home of Mr. Robert Dillon is one of the best preserved land marks of the days of old. One can fancy the picturesque scene which the valley presented to Gorham, Dearborn and Cleveland when they lived there. This woolen mill so far as the writer has been able to learn is the third industry which utilized the water power of the Oshawa Creek.

Settlers in Oshawa and Vicinity

(continued)

THOS. RAY (Farmer)

One of the oldtime residents of Oshawa was Thomas Ray, a native of the State of New York, who settled in the place in 1822.

This pioneer was the father of the late Joel Ray, and grandfather of J. Ray of the Queen's Hotel in Oshawa and Dr. Ray practicing in Toronto.

Thomas Ray the pioneer, came from Bay Quinte to Oshawa where he had previously settled for a short time after leaving the States. He settled on the land west of the creek south of King Street west, The principal part of the lot was forest when he settled on it. The old homestead is still standing on the lot west of the Coulthard and Scott Works.

JOSEPH BURK (farmer)

This was another of the early settlers in the "Oshawa of Old". He resided west of the Ray homestead. Mr. Burk years ago died.

FRAME 232

1823 - GEORGE HINKSON (farmer)

A Vermonter born about 1790, came to Canada and settled on lot 12 nearly opposite the present site of the Demill College in 1823. The pioneer came to Whitby township one year earlier. The land on lot 12 broken front was all bush at that date. In the year 1828 , Pioneer Hinkson underbrushed and blazed the Reach Road from the settlement on the 2d concession (now Oshawa) to the Widdifield Creek in the 4th concession.

In the years between 1833 and 1835, Mr. Hinkson obtained the contract for cutting out the Reach Road close to the ground over the same distance. Mr. George Hinkson, his two eldest sons and Ira Hall doing the work, but as the contracts given out in those early days were free from boodling, the contract had but little money in it.

Pioneer Hinkson died in 1857 age 72. His wife preceding him in 1854 age 67. Their children were the following:

> Ransom Hinkson - who moved to Michigan about thirty years ago but is now dead.

Mrs. Ira Hall who also moved to Michigan and also dead. Mrs. Ingle who also moved to Michigan but is dead.

Mrs. Calkins who now resides in Wisconsin.

DANIEL HINKSON, born July 3rd 1822 who has lived all his life time at the homestead lot 2 and 14 south of the corporation limits of Oshawa.

MRS. COOK who moved to Wisconsin about 25 years ago.

ELIJAH HINKSON who moved to Portage City, Wisconsin about twenty-five years ago and is now residing there having been very successful in life.

WILLIAM HINKSON moved to Sioux City, Iowa about thirty years ago and has done remarkably well.

Mr. Daniel Hinkson was interviewed by the writer on the 17th of January 1895. He was far from being in his usual good health, but possessing a keen recollection of the growth of Oshawa and the surrounding county. He is the writer's authority for the preceding facts regarding his father, mother, brothers and sisters.

Mr. Hinkson's boyhood was spent in the forest days of Oshawa. He remembers when tons of salmon were caught some seasons in the Oshawa Creek but a short step from his home. He many times saw Indians encamped in the flats of the creek below the present track of the Grand Trunk Railway. Their wigwams, upright poles stuck in the ground and covered with cedar boughs were frequently to be seen in that place. The valley of the creek down to the marsh was a favourite trapping place. The Indians catched large numbers of muskrats and minks there the hind quarter of which when skinned made a dainty meal, of which the Indians appeared to be very fond.

FRAME 234

Mr. Daniel Hinkson being asked if he ever met the old chief Wab-bok-ish-ego replied that he remembered seeing him quite frequently. When he saw him last his hair which were tinged with grey fell in masses over his back and shoulders, while his features wore a pinched wrinkled expression. A man of medium figure but exceedingly active for his age. He said the old chief knew Uncle David Annis very well and always asked about him.

1825 - THE HOLLOW (south Oshawa)

DISTILLERY - This industry was operated by E. Smith for a time. It is thought that he did not erect the premises. This old time industry many, many years ago ceased operations.

JOSEPH MOORE

A native of the State of New York came to Canada in 1827. He first resided in Pickering and also at Big Bay, or Windson Bay (now Whitby Harbour) and from the latter place after marriage in 1832 he removed to the harbour afterwards called Sydenham Harbour (Port Oshawa). Mr. Moore died on the 27th of March 1857 and was buried in the little cemetery near Port Oshawa. He left a widow and five children. The eldest daughter Christina Ann, did not survive her father many years. Three sons and one daughter are still living. The eldest three, along with their mother reside in East Whitby. The youngest son James resides in Kalamazoo, Michigan.

FRAME 236

JAMES CORBIT (farmer)

One of the well known residents in the vicinity of Oshawa. He purchased and settled on the John Dickie farm on lot 8, third concession of Whitby in the year 1828 where he resided for a number of years. He took an active part in the advancement of agricultural science and practiced it doubtless on his farm.

He moved into the town some years later and found it a pastime to cultivate the growth of small fruit and fancy gardening.

He died in the year 1881 over 80 years of age. His wife followed him eleven years afterwards in 1892 in her 86th year.

[The following was crossed out, but has been included as part of the text as originally written]

1825 - THE HOLLOW DISTILLERY. This industry was operated by E. Smith for a short time. It is thought that he did not originally erect the distillery. This old time Hollow industry long ago ceased operations.

1829 - JOHN GIBBS (miller)

The next settler at the Hollow was Mr. John Gibbs, a native of Devonshire, England. He purchased the Dearborn and Cleveland grist mill which they erected in 1821.

1830 - DANIEL DULEA (farmer).

This old time resident of south Oshawa was a native of Ireland. He settled here in 1830. Mr. Dulea raised a large family who at the present time are residing in various parts of the States and Canada.

Mr. Dulea and his wife died years ago.

1830 - MICHAEL CURTIN (farmer)

He was one of the early old country farmers who settled in the vicinity of south Oshawa about the year 1830. Mr Curtin years ago died leaving a widow and some children.

1830 - WILLIAM FISHER (builder, etc. etc.)

One of the earliest carpenters and builders of the Oshawa of old was William Fisher. He came from Port Hope and settled in the village in 1830. Mr. Fisher died many years ago, leaving behind a number of sons and daughters. A number of whom reside in the town at the present time.

1830 - JAMES JAMEYSON

This old time resident of Oshawa, a farmer, settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Drew, King St. east on the 12th of November 1830.

 ${\tt Mr.}$ Robert Goodman, the oldest printer in Oshawa and an old time resident is a nephew of ${\tt Mr.}$ Jameyson.

EARLY SETTLEMENT ALONG THE REACH ROAD

Heading for pages 421/2to follow page 41.

I must get the names of Hurd and other settlers at Prince Albert.

.

The history of the settlement on the great thoroughfare between Oshawa and Prince Albert called the Reach-Road has involved considerable labour. The settlement by Widdifield the Quaker on the creek in the 4th concession of Whitby, and Reuben Crandale in the township of Reach took place at about the same time, 1821. Reuben Crandell's son, Captain Crandall of Lindsay, informed the writer that his father and family entered the wilderness by way of the settlement now Oshawa with a sleigh and yoke of oxen in the summer season, and pursued the course of the Indian trail northwards to the place in Reach where Prince Albert now stands. From Oshawa to Prince Albert over the present Reach Road must be about 15 miles but the route taken by Reuben Crandell must have been less direct than the present road.

About 1825, Chester Webster, a native of Massachusetts settled in the wilderness in the vicinity of the present village of Columbus. About the same time Jacob A. Smith of Fredrickburgh, near Napanee, Ontario, settled in the same neighbourhood.

In the year 1827, George Fisher & his family settled on lot 12 on the north half of the 7th concession, in the neighbourhood where Webster and Smith settled, or one concession north of Columbus.

FRAME 241

This pioneer settler in East Whitby was a native of the State of New York. He came from Fredericksburg, near Napanee, Ont. where he had been residing and settled upon the North half of lot 12 in the 7th concession, in the year 1827.

Pioneer Fisher died in 1877. His wife died on the 12th of November 1881 in her 82nd year. This couple left a family of 4 sons and 6 daughters who are scattered in various parts of Canada and the United States.

Mr. Timothy Fisher who was born in 1817 and Mrs. D. McBrien reside in Oshawa.

The writer learned from Mr. Timothy Fisher, a son of George Fisher now a resident of Oshawa, that when his father and his family moved to their land in the 7th concession, there was no properly cut out road northward from "Kerr's Creek" (now Oshawa) in 1827. His father and family found their way to their land by an Indian Trail which passed nearby in the direction of the present Road from Oshawa to Prince Albert. The Indian trail being more circuitous. The trail kept west of the present road to Widdifields, in the 4th concession and about from a quarter to a half mile west of the road from Widdifields to the 8th concession, where it crossed the present Reach Road and curved to the Wiley Block House, situated on land afterwards owned by the Smith family.

Mr. Timothy Fisher says that the clearing at Widdifields in the 4th concession, the clearing at Columbus, and the clearing at the Block House were the only clearings between Oshawa and Prince Albert. The whole distance otherwise being an unbroken wilderness. The Block House erected by Wiley must have a trading post. From this clearing the Indian trail passed over the Ridges and around the end of the then marsh now Lake Scugog over Cedar Creek and on to Prince Albert, and from thence to the Lake where stood a small Block House. Such was the conditions of things when the Fisher family settled on the Reach Road near Columbus in 1827..

FRAME 243

In 1828, the Reach Road was underbrushed. Mr. Daniel Hinkson's father carried out the contract, to Widdifields Creek in the fourth concession.

In 1829, the facilities for settlers getting upon their lands were improved. In this year the Samuel Dearborn family who with Cleveland erected the first grist mill and saw mill in Oshawa settled on lot 11 in the third concession. Mr. Samuel Dearborn's son Henry Dearborn remembers the Indian trail which he says passed down through the north orchard and west of the present frame house down southwards through the fields.

THOMAS WILCOCKSON (Farmer)

He was a native of Lincolnshire, England. He settled on lot 12 in the 6th concession, on the Reach Road but a short distance south of Columbus in the year 1829.

Pioneer Wilcockson died on the 4th of March 1876. His wife followed him on the 30th of April 1892.

This couple left a large family: William H. Wilcockson resides in Michigan and Lydia resides in Exeter. Sarah A., Barbara, and Robert reside in Columbus. Thomas resides at the homestead farm.

Two daughters, Fanny and Eliza died some years ago.

In 1831 John Kerr and his family as described elsewhere settled on his farm on the front of the 6th concession in sight of the Reach Road.

FRAME 245

The next settler on the Reach Road is thought to have been Andrew Mason. He took up land on the 5th concession in 1831. He had been a resident at "Kerr's Creek" now Oshawa for a number of years where prior to settling on this land he taught school and repaired clocks, watches, etc. etc. for he was a skilled, well educated mechanic, a useful settler in a new country. Mr. Mason died on the 11th of October 1858, in his 74th year. His wife followed him on the 11th of May 1863 in her 68th year. This couple left 2 sons and 4 daughters. The youngest son was the enterprising owner of the Masson Manufacturing Company of Oshawa now deceased. One of the daughters, Mrs. Richard Luke, a widow with her sons are residents of Oshawa. Some of Pioneer Masson's grand children reside in Oshawa at the present day.

(Moses Doolittle)

JOSEPH ADAMS - a Devonshire blacksmith settled in the bush now the site of the village of Columbus in February of 1832.

ROBERT ASHTON - A native of Clovelly, one of the romantic and picturesque watering places on the west coast of Devonshire, a carpenter by trade came to the Columbus settlement on the 26th of May 1832, three months later than Joseph Adams. These Devonshire men came out to Quebec in the same ship but took different routes to their settlement.

The writer interviewed pioneer Ashton who appeared wonderfully well preserved for a person now in the 91st year of his age, at his residence in Columbus on the 15th of January 1895.

Mr. Ashton had been the post master of Columbus for a period of over thirty years. He says when he first came to the forest in 1832, the Reach Road had been underbrushed but it was a continuous forest most of the way from the settlement at Oshawa back to the 7th concession.

FRAME 247

The settlement where he located became known as "English Corners". The writer can recall the period between 1845 and 1855. The June month when the Sunday School meetings held in the bush was one of the attractions, which caused the young people of Oshawa and other villages to gather there to attend those social and highly interesting events. The inspiring strains of "Cherubic Legions", "Seraphic Choir", "Promise Land" and "Fall of Babylon" as performed and sang by the English Corners choir will never be forgotten.

The principal members of this choir have long ago ceased their earthly songs, their names are as follows: Robert Ashton now living, William Beale, Stephen Chesterfield, John Harper, Samson Roberts, Joseph Adams and others.

About the same time that Ashton Adams and other early settlers located at or near "English Corners" Richard Harper, Thomas Pascoe and others took up lands in the neighbourhood southeast of the corners. Mr. Beale at a later date with his family located south west of the corners. Most of these families were originally from the same neighbourhood, St. Blazey and other places not far from St. Anstell, Cornwall, England.

1833 the Reach Road was cut out close to the ground by George Hinkson between Oshawa and Widdifields.

1834 - ELISHA DOOLITTLE

Settled on the Reach Road, on lot 13 in the 6th concession of East Whitby In 1834, he cleared the farm.

The pioneer died December 11th 1891.

(further particulars needed)

FRAME 249

REACH ROAD SETTLEMENT continued

JAMES SHAND who is a native of Scotland, settled on the Reach Road in the 5th concession opposite Andrew Mason's farm in the year 1838.

Mr. Shand's substantial stone residence gives the passer by an impression that the owner is a prosperous resident. In this instance such a conclusion would be a correct one. Mr. Shands nearly sixty years residence in Whitby has given him abundant opportunity to assist in the development of the agricultural interests of this township besides adding largely to his worldly possessions. He has been an industrious tiller of the soil, which taken one year with another has yielded him profitable results. Mr. Shand is now well advanced in years, but as of old he takes a deep interest in the country's advancement and proper government.

(conclusion of Reach Road settlement)

CHAP. III

OSHAWA IN 1830 (about that time called Skae's Corners)

In the preceding chapters the names of the early settlers upon the land, and the early pioneer industries are given, a history embracing the years 1790 to 1830. In the absence of any record printed or otherwise of the settlers, who came into East Whitby, in the vicinity of what is now the Town of Oshawa, the task of gathering this information has entailed more labor then appears to the reader.

The "Oshawa of Old" known from 1816 to about 1830 as "Kerr's Creek" will continue another decade by another name "Skae's Corners". This change of name was brought about by John Kerr leaving the village in 1830.

EDWARD SKAE (Merchant)

In the year 1830, or it may have been a few years before that date there came to the "Kerr Creek" settlement a young Scotch merchant who with McDonald carried on a general store business, on the lot opposite C.A. Jones residence, King Street west, the firm name being Skae & McDonald. At a later date this firm dissolved partnership and Mr. Skae erected a store nearer four corners which was destroyed by fire. He then purchased the south east corner lot, upon which he caused to be erected a one and half storey brick building in which he conducted business a number of years. As will be shown later Mr. Skae earned the good wishes of the inhabitants by distributing the letters before there had been a regular Post Office established. Mr. Skae died in 1848 age 44. Mrs. Skae died in 1882, aged 75.

1830 - EDMUND COOPER (farmer)

One of the well known farmers in the vicinity of Oshawa, who came into the country at an early date about 1830, the exact date cannot be given, was Edmund Cooper. He settled on the broken front. He died on the 3rd of October 1859, in his 55th year. He was a highly respectable citizen and for many years a deacon of the Oshawa Christian Church.

JOHN AMSBERRY (Blacksmith)

Who was one of the earliest blacksmiths, who settled in the Oshawa of Old, the exact date cannot be ascertained, is said to have used the first triphammer driven by water power in Oshawa. Mr. Amsberry's shop and factory was on the raceway when the trip hammer was first put into operation. This must have been after the flour mill was erected in 1837. Amsberry first worked, it is said, on the Kingston road west of the creek in the vicinity of the Chaffey Tannery. Mr. Amsberry was one of the pillars of the early Christian Church when the frame structure stood on the corner west of the Williams Piano Works. Mr Amsberry passed away years ago leaving a wife and a number of children.

FRAME 251

1830 - MARTIN SHAW (Blacksmith)

The subject of this sketch was a native of Yorkshire, England. He came to Oshawa then a mere settlement in 1830, and set up business on the corner now the residence of Mrs. James Luke the first side line east of the four corners and later came to Simcoe St. south.

Mr. Shaw lost his 1st wife in 1836. During the rebellion of 1837 and 1838, he took up arms in defence of the government. In 1848 he married Miss Nancy Closson, sister of Mrs. Joel Ray of Oshawa and Dr. Closson of Toronto.

Mr. Shaw died in 1865, age 57. In 1893 his 2nd wife died, aged 80. She died in Brooklyn, New York and her remains were interred in the Union Cemetery near Oshawa.

Of the children by Mr. Shaw's first wife Mrs. Goodnough resides in Denver, Colorado, and Mrs. Sowerby resides in Oshawa. William Austin Shaw is dead. Their step brother John Austin Shaw now resides in Brooklyn, New York.

1831 - SETTLEMENT ON THE TWO ROD ROAD

Mr. Charles Trewilliger secured the contract from the government for cutting and clearing the two rod road north from Harmony in 1831. The following is taken from the "Historical Atlas of the County of Ontario" published in 1877.

"On the extreme east of the township, government cut out one of the road allowances, two rods wide, as far back as the rear of the 6th concession, in 1831, and nearly all that section of the township was settled in that and the following years. Wright, Gould, Pickell, Beggs, Lick, Gifford, Luke, Pascoe, Ormston, Hutchinson, Graham, Stephens, Miller, Gregg, Ratcliff, Campbell, Maltman and McKenzie were all settlers in the bush, in this neighbourhood.

Of all the last named Mr. John Ratcliff, J.P., ex-warden of the county and for many years Reeve of the township is, we believe, the only survivor. Most of these named were successful and the lands redeemed by them from the forest continue in the hands of not a few of their descendants. John Harper was the first to erect a saw mill on the east branch of the Oshawa Creek. Luke and Pascoe, \underline{Ray} , Campbell and others, afterwards used the same stream.

Ray being the first to erect a grist mill on the spot now occupied by Goodman.

This and the grist-mill built some time later by Mr. W.H. Gibbs, M.P., half a mile west of Columbus, on the other branch of the "Oshawa Creek" -- and where the First local market for wheat was established -- were a great boon to the settlement which quickly grew up on the generally first-class land occupied by the settlers.

The soil of both Whitby and East Whitby is generally a loamy clay, very fruitful, the water good, and the climate healthy, making it altogether one of the most desirable agricultural locations in the Dominion. The principal villages of East Whitby are Columbus, Raglan, Harmony and Cedar Dale.

EDWARD FRENCH

Who was a native of Massachusetts, settled on the 5th concession north west of Oshawa in 1831. Mr. French was a brother of Isaac French, who settled on the road north of Thornton Corners, in 1835. The subject of this sketch was a merchant in Oshawa a number of years . He kept store on the north side of King Street about where the William Dickie block stands. He and his family left Oshawa and settled in Michigan many years ago where he is said to have died.

L. VANCAMP carried on business at this old stand. He is now a resident of Berlin, Ontario.

GILBERT WHITE (farmer)

Amongst the earliest settlers in this part of Canada was Mr. Gilbert White, who settled on lot 33 in the 7th concession of the township of Darlington in the year 1831. Mr. White was a native of the state of New York, and before coming to this part of Canada he had resided in Prince Edward County.

Pioneer White died on the 17th of August 1851, age 58. His wife survived him 23 years. She died on the 8th of September 1874, age 74. This couple left 7 children. Mr. Orran R. White a resident of Oshawa is one of their sons.

FRAME 256

1832 - THOMAS GIBBS (Flour mills, merchant, etc., etc.)

In the year 1832, there settled at South Oshawa, (then called the "Hollow") Mr. Thomas Gibbs, Sr. and his family. Mr. Gibbs, a native of Devonshire, a miller, had at an earlier date settled in the pretty French-Canadian village Terrebonne, not many miles north of the city of Montreal. He and his family moved to Oshawa. The rising village at the four corners at that time was called "Skaes Corners". Mr. Thomas Gibbs joined his brother John who had previously in 1829 purchased the flour mill from Dearborn & Cleveland.

Thomas Gibbs, Sr. died February 11th, 1871, in his 75th year. His wife followed him March 3rd, 1873, in her 78th year.

This couple left a family of two sons and several daughters. Three of the latter reside in Toronto. Of the sons, Thomas Gibbs, Jr. and his brother William H. Gibbs were active citizens of the village, the "Oshawa of Old".

Though there are no members of the Gibbs family residing in Oshawa at the present day, a history of the place could not be written without a frequent reference to the name. The different enterprises undertaken by the residents of the place frequently include the name of Thos. N. Gibbs, indicating an interest in the progress of his adopted village, all through its early history, and years after it became a Town. Long before the death of his father T.N. Gibbs was the active manager of the south Oshawa mill. The business of the two brothers, T.N. and W.H. Gibbs, Storekeeping and Milling, before and

after the Rebellion in the states, say between 1856 and a number of years afterwards, the volume of business transacted by the Gibbs brothers added largely to the industrial development of Oshawa. Gibbs brothers in addition to the mill at South Oshawa operated the famous J.B. Warren Mill (which they had purchased) from 1865 to 1883.

In 1856 W.H. Gibbs & Company began a large general store business in their new block, to erect which the old frame tavern, an old village land mark had to be removed. In this new block, a large business was transacted, Mr. James Lobb, a brother-in-law of T.N. Gibbs & W.H. Gibbs was taken into partnership under the firm name of Gibbs Lobb and Company. Mr. Lobb at that time being an active useful citizen of Oshawa.

During the many years W.H. Gibbs was in active business, he cheerfully bore his part in municipal and other work, and the lawns at "Prospect Place" where he resided were freely opened for the recreation of the townspeople.

W.H. Gibbs represented North Ontario at Ottawa from 1872 to 1874.

Of the late Honourable T.N. Gibbs it is safe to say that he was one of the most influential politicians in this part of Canada. His abilities were recognized by the people of Oshawa long before he took a prominent part in politics. He was a pronounced conservative, or Tory, and yet in a Reform riding he won elections against prominent reform leaders.

It was no surprise therefore to the people of Oshawa, that on one of the crises in which the late Sir John McDonald found himself and party the late T.N. Gibbs was called to fill a place in his cabinet. He represented South Ontario from 1867 to 1874 and 1876. He died on the 7th of April 1883, in his 62nd year, leaving a widow and several sons and daughters none of whom are at present residing in Oshawa.

[The following was crossed out in Pedlar's text, but it is included in this transcription for interest and continuity]

MARTIN SHAW (Blacksmith)

This well known settler first set up business at the first side line the Ritson road, half a mile east of the four corners of the village of Oshawa. He kept shop at that spot only a few years, when he set up business in McGregors woods not yet cleared away on Simcoe Street south. He must have settled in Oshawa about the year 1832. Mr. Shaw had a small family, but they have moved to different parts. His son Austin Shaw now resides in Brooklyn, New York, holding a good position there.

Mr. Martin Shaw passed away many years ago. Up to his death he was one of the active members of the Oshawa Methodist Church.

1832 - WILLIAM THOMAS (Stages)

One of the most active men of "Oshawa of Old", when the place was called Kerr's Creek was Mr. William Thomas, the mail stage owner. He settled on a small farm a few hundred yards west of the Thornton Corners about the year 1832.

Long before the Reach Road had been cut through the forest, fit for the passage of the mail stage he carried the mail bags on horse back. The writer can record the early village days when Mr. Thomas' voice always full round and ringing, called out at the hotel doors that the stage was ready for the north.

Apparently a happier, pleasanter, companion on the driver's box could not be found. He had a fund of interesting incidents of the perils of the road in the early settlement days.

Mr. Thomas was a native of Yorkshire, England. He died August 19th 1876, in his 76th year. His wife died November 22nd 1870 in her 64th year. This couple left a large family the majority of those living are residents of Oshawa at the present time. They are as follows: John, George, William H., Richardson, Isaac, Hiram, Mrs. Silas May, and Mrs. A.P. Cameron who resides at St. Paul Min. Three sons and Mrs. Hall are deceased.

FRAME 260

THOMAS H. HODGSON (Farmer)

The subject of this sketch, a native of Westmoreland, England settled on lots 11~&~12 in the 8th concession of the township of Whitby in 1832. Pioneer Hodgson and his family, have done their part in clearing away the forest. Mr. Hodgson died on the 5th of February 1884, aged 73. His wife died on the 16th of April 1891, aged 77.

This couple left a large family. Their sons Robert, Mathew, Watson, and Christopher, reside in the neighbourhood of the homestead.

John resides in Beaverton, a merchant, and George Hodgson resides on a farm near Orangeville, Ontario.

1833 - JONATHEN BARTLETT (Tanning business)

This old-time settler on the main road between Oshawa and Thornton Corners came to this part in 1833. He is said to have been a native of New York state.

The old time tannery buildings long ago taken down was the place where Jonathen Bartlett began and carried on the manufacture of leather. In his case the old adage "there's nothing like leather" had a literal application for he is said to have been successful as a business man. The writer remembers the pioneer leather worker. He was a man of commanding presence, like a great many of the early settlers mentioned in this book.

Mr. Bartlett it is thought had an interest in the Chaffey Tannery, an old time industry which at one time stood in the rear of the Skae & McDonald store on the corner opposite Mr. Jones, the town solicitor's residence.

WILLIAM CALKINS (Farmer)

He was one of the old time farmers in the vicinity of Oshawa. The exact date of settlement cannot be given. The family resided on the small farm east of and adjoining Andrew Annis on the main road west of Oshawa. Some years ago, the eldest daughter married Mr. Powell of Lewiston, New York state when the family moved over there. The old people died years ago. Mrs. Powell (now a widow) and her children, and her brother and sister Clarissa reside in Lewiston & vicinity and doing well there.

1833 - GEORGE A. MOTHERSILL (Farmer, Harbour Master, etc.)

The pioneer of this well known family who have lived for a great many years in this part came to east Whitby in 1833. He was a native of Kildare, Ireland. He came out in a sailing vessel "Duncan Gibb" for Quebec, which he reached in safety. Mr. George Mothersill at first purchased lot number 21 in the second concession, and lot 1 in the third concession, East Whitby, and erected a log house upon lot 21, second concession.

He then wrote for his wife and children to come to Canada. They sailed from Dublin in the ship "Thomas" for Quebec, before reaching which the ship was wrecked on one of the islands in the St. Lawrence River. No lives were lost but the disaster caused some considerable delay.

Pioneer Mothersill who became the first Harbour Master of Sydenham Harbour in 1841 died of cholera Aug. 29th 1849, aged 53 years. He was not in office at the time, but a member of Scotch emigrants stopped off at the Port whose destination was the township of Thora. These were stricken with cholera, 3 of whom had died at the port. Mr. Mothersill was caring for these afflicted strangers, and he also was stricken and died the same day. Mr. Joseph Wood who had been elected the Harbour Master in 1848 was also attacked and died the same day. Mr. Mothersill's remains were buried in the Pioneer cemetery east of Port Oshawa, and afterwards were transferred to the English Church cemetery overlooking the pond.

The pioneer's wife died on the 3rd of April 1854, aged 61 years.

This couple left a number of children. John and Richard Mothersill are well known residents upon farms in the neighbourhood of Oshawa. Robert Mothersill at the present time resides in Kildare, Ireland.

THE PHILLIPS FAMILY - At an early date, supposed to have been about 1833, James Phillips, senior, came to these parts from Cornwall, England. He had a large family. Mrs. Walter Wigg was one of the daughters. Of the sons, John and Joseph, were at one time well known residents of Oshawa, where their descendants reside at the present time. William is still living in the County of Grey.

FRAME 264

JOSEPH GOULD (Farmer)

One of the most successful farmers who settled in East Whitby was the late Joseph Gould. He was a native of England and settled on lot No. 5 in the 4th concession of the township of Whitby in the year 1833. As described elsewhere, he went into that part of Canada about the time that a number of able men took up land on the two rod road so called running north from Harmony.

Joseph Gould was a type of a farmer that would reflect credit upon any country which could draw him as a citizen.

It will be impossible in the compass of a book of this dimension to give a sketch however brief of other settlers in the section of the township in which the late Joseph Gould settled. The names of most of them will appear in some form in later chapters. Mr. Gould reached the end of his journey in life in the month of January 1874, leaving a widow, three sons and two daughters. His widow was a well known citizen of Oshawa, whose life was extended seventeen years after he passed away. Mrs. Gould died on the 2nd of September 1891.

1834 -- RICHARD LUKE (Farmer & saw mill owner)

A few years after Thomas Pasco & Richard Harper settled near "English Corners" in the township of Whitby. Mr. Richard Luke and his family settled on lot 9 in the 5th concession in the year 1834. Mr. Luke came from near St. Austell, Cornwall, England. He came across the Atlantic in the old fashioned sailing vessel "New Eagle" from Plymouth bound for Quebec. There came out at the same time, his brothers, William and Joseph and their families. There also came at the same time William Wadge, Thomas Martin, William Powers, Isaac May and their families all of whom came from near St. Austell, Cornwall, England, and all of them settled in the neighbourhood where Richard Luke settled. Pioneer Luke as well as the other Cornish men played an important part in the settlement of East Whitby, many of whom, if not the whole of them have passed away.

Richard Luke's wife died January 23rd 1857, age 58. The pioneer died on the 22nd of July 1869, in his 73rd year. They left a large family. They are as follows:

FRAME 266

Mrs. John May, a widow, a long time resident of Oshawa,

Richard Luke (Farmer) on the Reach Road in the 5th concession, who died on the 31st of March 1885 in his 64th year and whose widow and sons reside in Oshawa.

Lewis Luke and his family who reside in Toronto.

William Luke, a resident also of Toronto.

Jesse Pascoe Luke, a long time resident of Oshawa who died on the 30th of May 1887, in his 57th year, leaving a widow and a large family most of whom reside in Oshawa.

Joseph Luke who with his family reside in Oshawa.

Samuel Luke, a long time resident of Oshawa.

John Luke who at the present time resides on the homestead farm on the 5th concession.

And Mrs. Wilcox who with her son and his family reside in Chicago.

RICHARD WOON (Hotel keeper)

A native of Cornwall, England came to this country, and settled in Oshawa in 1834. He kept the Inn known as the "Oshawa House" from 1838 to 1850, one of the best hotels on the Kingston Road in the "Old Stage Coach" days.

Mr. Woon was one of the popular and successful men of Oshawa. He died in the year 1858, leaving a widow and four children. Miss E. Woon, Robert Woon the well known manufacturer, John Woon the proprietor of the "Commercial Hotel" and William Woon, chemist, now residing in Honolulu, Sandwich Islands.

WILLIAM TRACEY

One of the earliest men taking part in the industries at the Hollow (now south Oshawa) was William Tracey. This pioneer worker in the early industries, the Distillery, has long ago passed away. He left a number of sons and daughters, none of whom it is thought now reside in Oshawa having moved to Bowmanville, Toronto and other places.

FRAME 267

1834 - JAMES LUKE (Builder, etc.)

The late James Luke who only recently passed away came to the "Skae's Corners" in the year 1834.

Mr. Luke's father and his family, natives of Cornwall, England sailed from Plymouth, England in the spring of 1834, in the sailing vessel "New Eagle" bound for Quebec. The Luke family reached these parts early in the summer of 1834. James Luke the subject of this sketch, then a young man settled in the Oshawa of Old and worked at his trade. There are a number of structures in Oshawa that attests to the character and durability of his skill. He was at one time a valuable member of the council. He was for a great many years one of the pillars of the Simcoe Street Methodist congregation. Perhaps in his younger days he was one of the best vocalists in this part of Canada. He possessed a tenor voice of rare quality. His labors on Earth came to an end on the 11th of June 1894, in his 71st year, leaving a widow but no family.

JOHN WILSON (Farmer)

This well known resident, who for about a half century, lived on his farm between Oshawa and Harmony, came to Whitby in 1834. It is supposed that he came when the then village now the town of Oshawa was merely in its infantile days.

The pioneer Wilson was a native of Berwick, Tweed and though he looked a Scotchman he was English. In many ways the subject of this sketch was an up to date man. He encouraged and took part in every step looking to the advancement of agricultural interests. If there be fair, or ploughing match, John Wilson usually took part in the proceedings. He was one of the first in the township to introduce a high class horse and other high bred stock. Mr. Wilson possessed on his farm a superior quality of clay for tile and brick making. That it might be tested alongside of other clays Mr. Wilson entered brick and tile at the Paris Exhibition of 1878 and was the successful winner of a bronze medal, showing that he did not over estimate the superior quality of his clay deposit.

He died on the 14th of December 1885, in his 83rd year. His wife died on the 14th of October 1893, age 82.

FRAME 270

1832 - THOMAS McGaw (Farmer)

Amongst the sturdy pioneers who settled in the forest and carved out their homes in the neighbourhood of Oshawa none were better known and respected than Mr. Thomas McGaw, who settled on lot 2 in the 4th concession of Whitby, in the year 1832.

Mr. McGaw sailed from Glasgow, Scotland in a brig of less than three hundred tons burthen and as the St.Lawrence canal was not then completed he and his family proceeded under considerable difficulties. Like many of the early settlers in that part of the township, now one of the garden spots of Ontario, they had to make their way as best they could through the forest. Mr. McGaw went to his lot by way of the forest now known as the two rod road, north of Farewell's Corners. Mr. McGaw died about the year 1877 age 85. His wife some time afterwards at the wonderful age of 96. This worthy couple had a large family all deceased except a son and daughter now residing in Detroit, Michigan and Mr. Thomas McGaw of the well known Queen's Hotel, Toronto.

JOHN C. ROSS (Farmer)

Who was a native of Morayshire, Scotland settled on the north half of lots 9 and 10 in the second concession of Whitby in 1834. Mr. Ross purchased this land from William Karr, the land was all bush at the time of purchase. This land is within the corporation of Oshawa. Coming to the country at the date he did sixteen or more years later than Kerr and others, Mr. Ross had to pay more for his land than they did. Mr. Ross, however, came to Canada with a sufficient number of British sovereigns to pay for the lands he purchased. Both Pioneer Ross and his wife, were hard working industrious people of which any country might be proud. Mr. Ross died on the 12th of March 1897 in his 83rd year. His wife followed him November 16th, 1883, in her 79th year. This couple left 3 sons and 2 daughters, three sons only are living. Alexander, now living in the seventh concession of Darlington, James C. Ross now residing at the homestead, and one of the town councillors for several years . And John Ross now residing in the city of Winnipeg, Manitoba.

FRAME 272

JOHN SMITH

A native of Moreyshire, Scotland came to east Whitby in 1834. The pioneer of this Smith family came to this country when he was well advanced in years. He and his wife and family, two daughters and seven sons sailed from Cromarty for Quebec. The passage across the Atlantic was made safely, but on their way to Whitby at Newtonville, the pioneer Smith was suddenly taken away by heart failure, an exceedingly sad circumstance for wife and children. The widow and children finally reached their destination and settled on lot 11 in the 8th concession of Whitby, completely in the wilderness.

The pioneer's wife survived her husband over forty years. She died in the year 1875. Of her sons living at the present time, Andrew resides in Winnipeg, Manitoba, George in Cannington, Ontario, and James Smith resides in Oshawa.

WILLIAM LICK (Farmer)

The subject of this sketch came to Canada from Fulton County, New York State in 1829. He was born in New Jersey, but his father moved from that State when he was a boy. In 1829 he visited some relatives who were residing at or near Richmond Hill on Yonge Street. In the autumn he returned to his home in Fulton County, New York. In 1830 in the month of February Mr. Lick and his family crossed over by way of Cape Vincent to Kingston with sleighs and drove over 300 miles passing through by the Farewell settlement and the settlement at Kerr's Creek now Oshawa and taking a track road to Richmond Hill. Mr. Lick and his family remained at this place four years. In 1834 Mr. Lick and his family and his brother-in-law Clark Wilbur and his family left Richmond Hill coming eastward by way of "Skae's Corners" now Oshawa and at Farewell's they went north through the woods, a mere blazed crooked route, which subsequently was cut and called the two rod road. The party finally reached their destination on lot 34 in the 7th concession of the township of Darlington. The two families lived together for two years when the land was split in two parts.

FRAME 274

After taking an active part in clearing his land and seeing the surrounding neighbourhood develop into a magnificent farming country, he passed away. He died on the 10th of February 1884 in his 85th year.

His wife followed him on the 12th of June 1885, age 78. This couple left three sons and one daughter. Mr. J.D. Lick and his family and D. Lick and his family reside in Oshawa and Jeremiah Lick resides on his farm on the main road, between Oshawa and Whitby. The daughter, Mrs. S.B. Bradshaw resides in Toronto.

WILLIAM SMITH (M.P. for South Ontario)

The subject of this sketch is a son of William Smith who was a native of Morayshire, Scotland, who settled in East Whitby in the neighbourhood of English Corners (now Columbus) in August 1834 and who died December the 26th 1854. Mr. Smith the member for south Ontario in the Dominion Parliament has for a comparatively young man had considerable experience in public affairs.

He was elected a school Trustee in 1869 and retired in 1889. He was elected Deputy Reeve of East Whitby in 1878 and continued in that office till 1883, when he was elected Reeve and retired at the close of 1886.

Mr. Smith was first nominated for South Ontario in February 1882, and after the readjustment was a candidate for the new Riding and was defeated by F.W. Glen by 50 votes. Mr. Smith again contested the Riding in 1887, defeating Dr. Rae of Oshawa by 187 votes.

Again Mr. Smith was defeated by J.J. Davidson on the 5th of March 1891 by 33 votes. Mr. Davidson being unseated in January 1892. Another election held on the 20 February 1892 gave Mr. Smith the seat by 161 votes, and is still the sitting member.

WILLIAM WADGE - (Farmer)

The subject of this sketch and his family who came from the neighbourhood of St. Blazey, near St. Anstell, Cornwall, England, came to East Whitby on the fourth concession in 1834. They came across the Atlantic in the sailing vessel "New Eagle" from Plymouth. There came at the same time Richard Luke and his family, Thomas Pascoe and his family, and William and Joseph Luke, brothers of Richard Luke and their families. Also, Thomas Martin, William Powers, and Isaac May and their families. All of whom came from the same neighbourhood in Cornwall, England and settled in East Whitby in the neighbourhood of the Richard Luke settlement in the fifth concession south east of "English Corners" (now Columbus).

Mr. William Wadge and family first settled on the farm in the 4th concession now occupied by John Lee. Afterwards Mr. Wadge & family moved to the 9th concession of East Whitby where they resided many years.

Pioneer Wadge's wife died April 22nd, 1869, aged 69 years. Mr. Wadge died in May 1873, aged 76 years.

The family consisted of six daughters and four sons, John Wadge the eldest resides in North Dakota, United States. William the second son resides in Winnipeg. Richard the third son resides in East Whitby. Thomas Wadge the youngest son resides at the "Homestead" on the 9th concession of East Whitby, Ontario.

FRAME 277

(Wadge continued)

Three of the daughters reside in Walsh County, North Dakota, and three are dead.

JOSEPH DREW (Farmer)

Who was a native of New Hampshire, born there in 1782, settled on lot 6 first concession of Whitby in 1834.

Pioneer Drew had resided in the Eastern Townships before settling in Whitby, bringing his cattle the whole distance by land taking some weeks. He did his share along with his family in clearing the land of the forest. The pioneer Drew died in 1853, age 71. His wife followed him in the year 1870, age 80. The children of this couple were as follows:

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{HIRAM}}$ DREW who moved to Michigan and died there, leaving a numerous progeny in that country.

LAUREN DREW who resided on part of the homestead land. He died in 1891, age 69, leaving a widow now living and one son and three daughters. L.G. Drew the well known lawyer, being the son.

JOSEPH DREW resides in Dakota.

HOLLIS DREW lives on lot 17 in the third concession of Whitby.

CYNTHIA DREW now deceased married Thomas McNeal.

PATIENCE DREW married Henry Dearborn now living in Michigan.

ELVIRA DREW married Chauncey Trewilliger and now living in South Dakota.

 ${\tt JOSEPH\ DREW},$ grandson of the pioneer Drew resides on the homestead farm at the present time.

1835 - ELIJAH HAIGHT (merchant)

This is another of the old time merchants who settled in Skaes Corners about 1835. He kept a general store on the north east corner of Simcoe and King Street. This building was a frame one. After Haights time, Hoitt & Currie used it as a carriage salesroom for a number of years when the old building was taken down and the present structure, the Western Bank building was erected. Mr. Haight left Oshawa in 1847.

1835 - WALTER WIGG & SON (Furniture)

Mr. Walter Wigg is one of the few survivers who settled in Oshawa before the Rebellion of 1837. He was born in 1812, he remembers the growth of Oshawa from a period when it was a small village. He is now in his 83rd year. For a number of years he has conducted a furniture business along with his son.

WILLIAM GARFAT (farmer)

This well known old time farmer, came from Yorkshire, England and settled near Oshawa in the year 1835. He like Master Moore bore his part in the Methodism of the Oshawa of Old. Mr. Garfat with his three sons, Francis, John and William settled on a farm near the Lake Shore, belonging to the Annis family.

Father Garfat, as he was usually called, died on the 6th of March 1865, in his 73rd year. His wife followed him in 1866. Francis the eldest son resides in Oshawa now in his 77th year.

JOHN CADE (Farmer)

Who was also another Yorkshire farmer came to the Benjamin Stone farm about the time of the Rebellion or shortly afterwards. He was a high class farmer who did his share in advancing agricultural interests. He was one of the early stock breeders of Ontario. Mr. Cade and his wife were hard working people. Mr. Cade died many years ago and his widow who married Mr. Geo. Gourley has also passed away. No tillers of the soil in Whitby reflected greater honour upon the farming life than did this highly respectable couple.

1836 -- J. ROBSON & SONS (Tannery)

Of the many industries established in Oshawa this one is the oldest continuous industry.

Miles Luke settled at the "Hollow" now South Oshawa in 1836 and in that year he started a tannery there. The "Hollow" at that time was one of the busiest industrial centres in the Province. A grist mill, saw mill, distillery, tannery and woolen mill with their separate machinery made the little valley fairly hum. The only protection these infant industries obtained was the needs of a new country.

Mr. Miles Luke continued the business for a number of years when Mr. Joseph Ash joined him. Then Bartlett Brothers became the owners. In 1865 Messers Robson & McLauchland became the owners after continuing the business successfully about thirty years Mr. McLauchland retired from the business.

In 1893 Mr. J. Robson became the sole owner and since that date the business has been continued by J. Robson & sons.

ISAAC FRENCH (Builder)

This is one of the early settlers on the side line north of the Thornton Corners.

Mr. French was a native of Massachusetts, from thence he moved to Vermont and afterwards he resided in New York State. He settled in East Whitby in 1836. Mr. French's brother Edward came to Canada it is thought at an earlier date. The latter kept store in Oshawa at one time.

Mr. Isaac French's family consisted of his wife, his son Milton and several daughters, Isaac French, jr., his other son, did not come to Canada til 1843.

Mr. Isaac French, sr. died in 1875 in his 93rd year. His son Isaac French died on the 9th of April 1892, leaving a widow and several children, residents of Oshawa at the present time.

FULLER GROATE (farmer)

This old time resident on the Thornton Road, located in this neighbour-hood before Isaac French. Mr. Groate and his family years ago moved over to the St. Catherines District where members of his family reside at the present day.

THOMAS PIERSON (farmer)

The subject of this sketch was one of the best known farmers of Whitby He was a native of Yorkshire, England and settled on land south of Thornton's Corners.

As an advanced agriculturalist, Mr. Pierson was best known.

SAMUEL STEPHENSON (Farmer)

Who was a Yorkshire farmer, came to his bush farm east of "Harmony" in 1836. Mr. Stephenson came out in the old fashioned sailing vessel "The Victory", Captain Brown. The passage to Quebec occupied about eight weeks. The following particulars are given as an example of the difficulties of travel in Canada at that date, Quebec was reached in October.

The journey from Quebec to Cobourg occupied another six weeks. The travelling facilities over that route, as may be imagined, was not as it is at the present day. Leaving his family at Cobourg the plucky Yorkshireman walked the whole distance to the township of Whitby. Securing a strong team of horses and wagon from Robert Robson he drove back to Cobourg and brought his family to the farm, a short distance east of Harmony, now owned by Robert Mackie.

Such a record as this is one of many which might be given showing the toil and hardships which the pioneers of our noble Canada, of various nationalities bravely endured while journeying through the wilderness country and clearing the land.

The hero of this sketch died in 1875, his wife going before him in 1864. This couple had 6 children: Joseph, George and the late Mrs. George Gurley were born in England. Mrs. Blair, the late Mrs. Joseph Gall and William were born in Canada. George and William Stephenson and Mrs. Blair are well known residents of Oshawa.

1836 - PETER PERRY OF WHITBY

On account of the prominent part taken by Peter Perry in his life time in matters relating to the county of Ontario, the writer makes a departure for which he knows he will be excused in giving him a place in history.

Mr. Peter Perry the father of Mr. John Hann Perry the efficient Registrar of the County of Ontario, settled in the Township of Whitby in the year 1836. He it was who founded the Town of Whitby. Before being called Whitby, it was known for years as "Perry's Corners".

Previous to being called "Perry's Corners" it was known as Windsor Bay and Windsor Harbour.

In consequence of mistakes from the name and in order to distinguish it from Windsor in the Western District and Act of Parliament was obtained changing the name to "Whitby".

Mr. Peter Perry's life was one of great activity. He did not reach old age, however for he died on the 24th of August 1851, in his 58th year.

1837 - J. BORLASE WARREN (Flour mill, merchant etc.)

Judged by the enterprises he set in motion in the early village days, J.B. Warren was one of the most important settlers in Oshawa. He must have come to the place about the year 1837, the year the foundation was laid of the famous flour mill erected by him on the east bank of the Oshawa Creek.

J.B. Warren who was a native of Ireland with his brother William came to Canada at an earlier date then 1837. They were the first post masters of the township of Whitby which along with a general store they kept east of "Hamers Corners". This post office served a large area of country at that time a vast unsettled forest with inferior roads and settlements far apart. This ancient post office served the settlement of Oshawa and all the others in the township and township north for a great distance. The erection of the large flouring mill in the "Oshawa of Old" by J.B. Warren after he and his brother gave up the Post Office & store was a bold undertaking. At the time this large mill was erected there were a number of mills already in operation. One at the Hollow, the Gibbs Mill, and one at Farewells. But J.B Warren appeared to have possessed a true insight into what the future requirements would be and he provided for this.

About the time this mill was erected the back townships were being rapidly settled with a sturdy class of emigrants mostly Highlanders. These cleared bush lands, produced an extra fine grade of wheat, the nearest market for which was Oshawa. The writer can recall the winter scenes when between 1845 and years later the Scotch farmers came in immense numbers with their wheat and pork laden sleighs to the "Oshawa of Old". These sleighs came from Elden, Opps, Brock, Mara, Rama, Mariposa, Reach and other northern townships.

The storing capacity of the large Warren Mill and Gibbs and other smaller mills were taxed to their utmost to take care of the large supplies of wheat which in the winter came pouring into the village in those days. As may be thought, this caused the disbursement of hundreds of thousands of dollars in Oshawa and made the wheels of trade as well as the infant industries to spin lively. This was the mainspring of Oshawa's prosperity at first.

In the fifties or it may have been later Prince Albert, Port Perry, and other markets sprang up in the rear of Oshawa, which put an end to Oshawa as a wheat market for the township named and the trading of the people from that section was lost. To astute far seeing men like the late J.B. Warren the Gibbs brothers and others in Oshawa this diverting of so much trade brought them the opposite of comfort. It is just a question if this incident in the history of the place did not at that time cause these citizens to urge the need of increased attention to the development of industries which from an early date had contributed no mean part to the growth of the place.

There was no name in the "Oshawa of Old" that was better known than J.B. Warren, or for that matter no name was better known outside of Oshawa. The Plow Brand Flour gave him great reputation in the flour marts. This brand was stenciled on the head of each barrel in these words: "Plow Brand" and underneath the shape of a plow. The boys and girls who years ago left Oshawa and who are now in the seared leaf of old age or just entering middle life, will be pleased to learn that old tall mill by the creek is still in

a state of excellent preservation, its timbers being as sound and firm as at the day they were selected in the forest nearly sixty years ago. The days which constituted this industry the leading one may have passed away never perhaps to return, yet the Old Mill's machinery clicks away as of old. The Oshawa Creek, which in the days of Benjamin Wilson and the Farewells literally swarmed with salmon and a half century later was well stocked with brook speckled trout was a much larger stream than it is at present.

The stream however is well kept and held back, the old dam being raised several feet.

The old mill by the creek has been operated by many owners since 1837 the year it was erected by Squire Warren. He operated it 28 years from 1837 to 1865, Gibbs Brothers 1865 to 1883, The Oshawa Milling Co. 1884 to 1888, John Northwood 1888 to 1891, Mr. Elles of Fenelon Falls 1891 to 1892, since which time it has been leased and operated by Messrs. Campbell and White.

FRAME 288

The enterprise of J.B. Warren was not limited to flour milling, large as that business was. He carried on a distillery on the west bank of the old raceway for years. He also carried on a large general store business on the northwest corner of Simcoe & King Street first in a frame building which about 1847 was transferred to the lot north on Simcoe Street, the remnant of which has escaped destruction by a number of fires. After the removal of this "old land mark" a brick building was erected on the same lot. James Laing carried on a general store business at this corner in the new brick building. Morris & Michael and others kept store at this corner. Through a fire which originated in Fitzmaurices drug store on Simcoe Street for which he was made to serve a 7 years term at the Kingston Penitentiary the brick corner property was destroyed. This took place January 1873. The west half of the old corner property and the front on Simcoe St. being held by S. Trwein, this portion was re-erected the same year. The corner building at present owned by W. Atkinson and used by Mr. Riley as a drug store was erected afterwards.

Returning to the life of J.B. Warren it is due him to say that he largely swelled the trade and business of Oshawa and as one of the industrial developers of the place he took an important part.

J. Borlase Warren passed away in the place he had resided nearly a half century on the 23rd of February 1879. His wife had preceded him on the 4th of October 1870.

1837 - THE FULLER FURNITURE FACTORY

The first furniture factory established in the village, then called "Skae's Corners" (now Oshawa) was set up by Thomas Fuller Senior and family about, or before 1837.

Thomas Fuller and his four sons at first carried an extensive chair and bedstead works which afterwards included cabinet-ware.

The original factory was a small frame building on the very corner of Bond & Simcoe St. - the present site occupied by the "Queens Hotel". In 1842, Thos. Fuller Jr. took over the management of the business which rapidly increased and the factory greatly enlarged. Mr. Fuller Jr. at that time was (the end of the narrations ends abruptly here with the following super-imposed)

THOMAS DOW (Merchant)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa as a clerk in Skae's store in about the year 1839, and Mr. William Glenny who came to the same store later, were associate clerks. Mr. Dow after Skae gave up business opened a store on the premises now the site of Everson & Hawkings Store, in about the year 1845 where he remained till about 1850 when he moved to Whitby. Mr. Dow in his late years became a banker.

[Fuller sketch continues underneath the above insert]

and contents. The fire spread to the opposite corner and destroyed Mr. H. Pedlar's block, called the "Nonquon Block" constructed of brick. Fortunately the fire ended here.

1837 - J.D. HOITT (Wagon Maker, carriages etc.)

Mr. Hoitt was one of the early industrial citizens of "Oshawa of Old". He carried on business on the race way and afterwards in his works now the site of the Wilson block.

1837 - HIRAM TAPLIN (Wagon X carriage etc.)

Mr. Taplin was another of the early mechanics who gravitated to Oshawa when but a small village. The latter part of his life he carried on business at Harmony.

1837 - GEORGE MUNROE (Innkeeper)

The exact date when the subject of this sketch settled in the Oshawa of Old is difficult to obtain, but it is thought he was a settler before or about the time of the rebellion of 1837.

FRAME 291

JAMES LAING (Merchant)

The subject of this sketch a native of Scotland came to "Oshawa of Old" when a young man in 1838. He began as a clerk for J.B. Warren and subsequently in 1848 he kept a general store in the new brick store erected by J.B. Warren on the north west corner of Simcoe & King Streets. The old frame structure which stood on this corner was moved northward upon the Patrick Wall lot and then owned by J.McMahon, a merchant who carried on business in it for several years. Portions of the original building such of it which has not been consumed by a number of fires, still remain on this site at the present time, but now owned by the Pedlar family.

Mr. James Laing carried on a general store business in the new brick building a number of years. He also was the local agent of the "Commercial Bank" of Canada.

At a later date Mr. Laing purchased the E. Skae Store property on the south east corner where Mr. Rowse Store now stands, which he enlarged and made into a 2 story building. Mr. Laing did not carry on business there but a short time, for having caught a severe cold at Montreal while there buying his stock, it resulted subsequently in his death.

MORMONS VISIT OSHAWA 1838 or 1839

In the year 1838 or 1839 Joseph Smith the Mormon leader, also his associates, Babbit, Taylor, Rigden, Oliver, Cowdrey visited Oshawa.

Joseph Smith, Babbit, Taylor & Rigden came from Niagara Falls in a beautiful carriage drawn by a fine team of bay horses, driven by a colored man.

They drove to the McGregor wood near the Union School house south of the village, on Sunday and placed their carriage in the centre of the campground used by the Methodists every year. Rigden who was the chief orator of the Mormons held forth before a vast concourse of people of all denominations.

At the close of Rigden's speeches he gave liberty to Clergymen present to ask questions but as none of them did so George Munro, an Oshawa innkeeper raised his hand and said, "If there are no Clergymen here who wish to ask a question, I desire to do."

Rigden the Mormon speaker rising in the carriage said, " All right, sir."

Munro the innkeeper then said, "Is Joe Smith here?"

A tall handsome man in the carriage rose and replied, "My name is Joe Smith, Sir."

Joe Smith replied, " I am that Joe Smith, Sir."

Munro then asked, "Will you please tell me how God appeared to you?"

Smith holding the Mormon Bible in his uplifted hand said, "This Bible is the translation from these plates."

Munro asked, "So you pretend to perform miracles, Sir?"

Smith replied, "I do, Sir." At that moment a man named Calkins who was much deformed through rheumatism appeared to be very much agitated over Smith's statement about performing miracles, and forcing his way through those standing close to the Mormon carriage he demanded to be healed. Smith asked him, "Do you believe I can heal you, Sir?"

Calkins replied, "Yes, Sir. Or I would not be here."

Smith then said, "I can't heal you here sir, but will appoint a place whereonecan meet you and will heal you."

Calkins replied, "I want to be healed now, \sin . They used to heal the people before the multitude."

This answer did not satisfy the crowd and while they kept good order up to this stage of the proceedings, they shouted and jeered the occupants of the carriage, going so far as to threaten their persons. The Mormons through the kind assistance of the more orderly made a hasty retreat.

Joe Smith's apostles, or Preachers, had been preaching in various places in the vicinity previous to this visit of himself. He was induced to come thinking it would result in a large ingathering of converts, but this expectation was far from being realized. The visit did more harm than good. Had the preachers contrived to proceed separately and quietly they would have succeeded better. While some converts may have been won over to "Mormonism" from East Whitby, this well conceived but bungled conspiracy against the religious conscience of the people was never repeated.

FRAME 295

1839 - PATRICK WALL (Cooperage)

One of the oldest living residents of "Oshawa of Old" is Mr. P. Wall. He is a native of Ireland, settled in Oshawa when it was called "Skaes Corners", in 1839. He is a connecting link between the Oshawa of the past and the Oshawa of the present day. One of quite a number whose lives are extended beyond the three score years and ten, one of the old time residents whose feeble memories are frequently consulted by the writer for correct dates and tradition of the Oshawa when he settled on the place. Mr. Wall was the principal cooper in the days when the J.B. Warren, the Gibbs and the other flour mills did so extensive a business between 1838 and 1850 or thereabouts. He gave employment to a number of hands, teamsters, etc. The writer can recall the hollow sounds of the cooperage caused by the numerous workmen pounding the hoops on the barrels and the other processes of making barrels. The different coopers who have been known in Oshawa since Mr. Wall retired, most of them it will be safe to say worked at his cooperage. The people always regard Mr. Wall as one of the industrial forces which aided in making Oshawa what it is at the present day. He was honoured at the time the village received incorporated powers in 1850, by being one of that first council.

He still continues to evince an intelligent interest in every step looking to its advancement now that it is a town.

S.B. FAIRBANKS (Solicitor)

Who came to the village of Oshawa before it received a permanent name, about the year 1839, was a popular and useful citizen of Oshawa of Old. He took an active interest in municipal and industrial matters. He was one of the first councillors when the village was separated from the township of Whitby in 1850 and all the following years. Up to the day of his death he continued to work for the general advancement of the place. In the very prime of life however, he died, an event which cast a gloom over the village and surrounding country.

From the time he began his life in the "Oshawa of Old" as a law student and all through his law practice covering about thirty years, the public had abundant opportunity of learning his worth. He died on the 15th of August 1871. His widow some years afterwards married Mr. Charles Holland, the local agent of the Ontario Bank. Mrs. Holland died on the 18th of April 1876. Her remains being interred in the Union Cemetery where an appropriate elegant monument is erected to her memory.

JOHN ROBINSON (Farmer)

Who was an English Quaker was quite an early settler. He came in just after the Rebellion about the year 1838. He took up land on the north part of the second concession, about due north of the William Thomas farm. Cornelius and Benjamin Robinson well known residents of Oshawa for many years are sons of John Robinson.

MASTER MOORE (Conveyancer)

In the vicinity of Thornton Corners or rather on the large hill west, resided an early settler called Master Moore. The exact date of his locating on that hill cannot be had. He became well known as an early conveyancer and in the latter day of his life one of the pillars of the Methodists who worshipped in the church on the hill west of the creek. Here Master Moore and others laid the foundation of the prosperous congregation now worshipping in a much larger edifice on Simcoe Street south.

JOHN CATON (Saddler)

This early settler kept a saddle and harness shop on the third concession or near there. He is said to have been the earliest of his trade in East Whitby.

DR. BECKETT - who was an Englishman also resided in the vicinity of J. Caton was an early settler.

E. DUNN

This old time settler a half pay officer style of a citizen resided in the same vicinity, but later he resided in "Oshawa of Old". Mr. Dunn was at one time one of the village councillors, say after 1850. Mr. Dunn was one of the stately figures of the village.

WALTER HARPER (Builder, etc., etc.)

Who was one of the first class carpenters and builders of Oshawa after the days of the Rebellion of 1837, who settled in the vicinity of the Isaac French family. Mr. Harper was one of the leading musicians which delighted the people of the "Oshawa of Old", with concerts, and Olios. He was a leading clarionette player. Many of the early large structures in Oshawa prior to 1842, were erected by Mr. Harper and Stephen Grosse.

Mr. Harper many years ago passed away. His son Mayor Harper now resides in Whitby, a magistrate in that town.

FRAME 299

1840 - J.W. FOWKE (Merchant)

One of the busy merchants of the Oshawa of Old now living is Mr. J.W. Fowke.

In the year 1861 he commenced business in Oshawa, though he had resided at Harmony since 1840. Mr. Fowke will be best remembered as the merchant who for a number of years from 1863 to 1877 carried on a large business in the corner store, where Mr. Rowse's greatly enlarged and improved building now stand.

Mr. Fowke married a daughter of the late Marshall B. Stone.

DR. JOSEPH CLARK

Among the earliest physicians settling in "Oshawa of Old" may be mentioned Dr. Joseph Clark. For a number of years he must have had the leading practice.

In appearance, manner and professional ability he was far in advance of the average doctor in those early days. Some years ago Dr. Clark made a trip to England where he died, 19th of January, 1883.

WILLIAM GLENNY (Merchant)

The oldest merchant of Oshawa now living is Mr. William Glenny, who came to the village in 1840. He is an old citizen as considered by the present inhabitants, but not so old when it is borne in mind that Benjamin Wilson the pioneer settled near Port Oshawa fifty years before, on coming down to a later day to 1810, the year the little clearing was made by Jabez Lynde, on the bank of the creek where now stands the J.B. Warren Mill.

Mr. Glenny came to the place a young man to engage in merchantile pursuits. He clerked for Elijah Haight, an old time merchant whose frame store stood on the corner now the site of "The Western Bank". Then afterwards for E. Skae, also still later for James Laing who at the Warren store carried on a general merchandise business, also agent of the "Commercial Bank". Mr. Glenny's duties while with Mr. Laing being the charge of the books of the banking business. Mr. Glenny states that when he came to Oshawa in 1840, the principal stores were J.B. Warren's on the north west corner, a frame building, E. Skae's store on the south east corner, Joseph Wood's store on King Street east near the corner of Wellington Street about the place where Arthur Farewell's building now stands, and Bowman & Company's store, the building is now standing on King Street corner east of the Oshawa House, John Burk being the principal man in charge. In 1849, Mr. Glenny began business on his own account in the old Skae store, which he continued a number of years. In 1850 the subject of this sketch married a daughter of Squire Armstrong, a stipendiary magistrate, an early settler in the 3rd concession of Whitby. The Rev'd Dr. Thornton officiating.

FRAME 301

1841 - HENRY PEDLAR (Blacksmith, stove and tinsmith etc.)

The writer's father, Henry Pedlar, settled at Oshawa when the village was called "Skae's Corners" in the month of July 1841, having purchased the lot on the southeast corner of Simcoe and Bond Street. Mr.Pedlar and his wife and two sons, and three daughters, were natives of the county of Cornwall, England.

The passage across the Atlantic was made in the first class sailing vessel, the Barque "Clio," Capt. Brown, from the ancient Cornish seaport Padstow. The Clio was one of a fleet which sailed the same day, the names of the other vessels were the "Dewdrop", the "Spring Flower" and the "John & Mary", all having their full compliment of Cornish Emigrants bound for Quebec. Mr. James O. Guy, an old resident of Oshawa remembers going with a number of others to Padstow to witness the departure of this fleet, it being an emigration event of unusual interest to the county of Cornwall.

Quebec was reached in safety after a prolonged passage, of about six weeks. In those days there were no regular line of steamers plying between British ports and Quebec. The passage up the river St. Lawrence from the latter city to Montreal was made by steamer, one of the early ones plying on that route. Montreal was reached on the 24th of May, a day that was being kept as a holiday, the shipping displaying a profusion of bunting. In consequence of the St. Lawrence Canals not being completed at that time, the journey westward was made in flat bottomed Durham boats, via Lachine Canal to Lachine, thence up the Ottawa River to Bytown (now Ottawa), from thence after passing through the locks to Kingston via the Rideau Canal.

FRAME 303

From Kingston westward the journey was continued via one of the splendid steamboats then regularly plying on Lake Ontario calling at the intermediate ports such as Cobourg, Port Hope, Toronto and Hamilton. At Cobourg the first port called at quite a number disembarked. The Pedlar family and others, left the steamboat at Port Hope, which at that time was a small village. At this place wagons were employed to convey them to the township of Whitby, the route being over the Kingston road to the village then called Skae's Corners and northward to the fifth concession of Whitby to the Richard Luke settlement.

FRAME 304

This journey by the wagon road afforded a good opportunity to see the character of the land, such of it as was then cleared of the the forest.

The Pedlar family remained at the the Richard Luke settlement, a number of weeks in the month of June when owing to the favourable impressions formed of "Skae's Corners" they became permanent residents of the place. Mrs. Henry Carswell's father's family and others came to this part of Canada at the same time.

The subject of this sketch was one of the industrial citizens who helped to make Oshawa the place it is. He began a general blacksmithing business and later about 1861, branched out into the tin and stone business, employing a large staff of hands of one kind and another. Henry Pedlar died on the 18th December 1870. His wife survived him twelve years. She died on the 7th of October 1882.

This couple left the following children: S. Pedlar, Mrs. Orr, Mrs. Dingle, Mrs. Garvin and Geo. H. Pedlar.

The latter carries on another branch of metal business established by the late Henry Pedlar many years ago.

JOHN PEREMAN (Farmer)

Amongst the numerous west of England people who emigrated to Canada in the year 1841 was Mr. John Pereman. He was a native of Cornwall. He took passage in the sailing vessel "Clio" for Quebec and settled in Whitby in 1841. He and his family were associate passengers along with the Henry Pedlar family, the Jacob Hoare family and many other families who settled in East Whitby.

Pioneer Pereman died January the 25th, 1876 in his 77th year. Mrs. Pereman survived him 12 years. She died on the 19th of November 1889 in her 88th year.

This couple left a son Thos. J. Pereman and a daughter Ann Pereman.

[John Pereman settled on Concession 6, Lots 4 and 5, 113 acres and 87-3/4 acres respectively. Reference: Centennial Map 1867, East Whitby.]

1841 - THOMAS BRYANT (Boot and Shoes)

The subject of this sketch, a Cornishman came out to Canada in one of the fleet of sailing vessels which sailed from Padstow for Quebec in 1841. The writer is of the impression he sailed in the "John & Mary", a brig. The passage was a very lengthy one because of adverse winds. Mr. Bryant erected a brick shop and dwelling at present the corner portion of Mrs. Gullock's terrace. He promised to become a useful citizen for he was a man of culture, but his life was cut short by death about the time Josiah Pedlar and Walter Keddie died in 1849.

R. and J.J.C. ABBOTT

At an early date two young men from Lower Canada came to Oshawa to dispose of and wind up a business. Richard Abbott came first and afterwards his brother J.J.C. Abbott came. The presence of these young men in Oshawa is referred to because of the prominence, the latter attained in Canada, he being the late Sir J.J.C. Abbott, the Premier who succeeded the late Sir John McDonald.

In a legal proceeding carried on by the writer against a certain Insurance Company headed by the late Sir John Young, the writer employed Mr. Abbott who at that time devoted most of his time to his vast law business. After securing a verdict for the writer he referred to his being in Oshawa a few months.

WILLIAM ABBOT (Harness maker etc.)

At an early date the subject of this sketch came to Oshawa. He carried on harness making, trunks, etc., etc. And in 1852 he with others invested some of his capital in the "Oshawa manufacturing Coy." of which he became the first Secretary. Mr. Abbot lived in the house now the property of Mrs. Lick on Centre Street.

1841 - THE SYDENHAM HARBOUR COMPANY

This important enterprise had its beginning on the 18th of January 1841, when preliminary steps were taken prior to petitioning Parliament for a charter. The first resolution to this end being the following.

"Resolved that all interested in the rising prosperity of this village and vicinity, be requested to become shareholders in a joint Stock Company for the purpose of making a good road and erecting a wharf and stanchouse in the most eligible and convenient situation on the lake shore."

moved by Joseph Wood, Merchant seconded by Thomas Henry.

At a subsequent meeting of the promoters of this enterprise, held in Charles Arkland's Tavern on the 22nd January 1841, the tenders which previously had been advertised for were opened as follows:

Mr. David Annis for 15,000 feet of 3 inch plank at \$12 per thousand delivered at the mouth of the creek.

Mr. D. Camstocks plans for the wharf.

Also William Fisher's tender for building the piers for the proposed wharf and filling the same with 300 cords of stone.

These tenders were all accepted.

At another meeting on the 26th of April 1841 held in the village about that time called "Sydenham" the following matter was considered. William Retalic and othersreceivedthe contract for cutting and clearing the road through the woods of David Annis, beginning at Ira Halls, to be cleared 4 rods wide, 2 rods in the centre to be grubbed and turnpiked in the centre. M. Cull was duly appointed the Engineer of the company.

At another meeting held held on the 18th of September 1841, an application for a charter to be called "The Sydenham Harbour Company" was duly drawn and signed by the following petitioners:

J.B. Warren E. Skae P.M. Nicol Joseph Wood David Annis Thomas Henry Thomas Gibbs Samuel Hall Malcolm Wright Hugh Munroe Jas. D. Hoitt Ethan Card Robert Wilcockson Elijah Haight John McGregor John Amsberry John Robson John McGill

J.B. Warren was the 1st President. The first secretary and Harbour Master appointed was Mr. George Mothersill.

In 1848 Joseph Wood became the Harbour Master. He succeeded Mr. Mothersill.

In 1849, Samuel Hall became the president of the company. In 1852, J.B. Warren again became the president.

In 1854, James 0. Guy became the Harbour Master, a position he held about 37 years.

April 17th 1878, The Sydenham Harbour Company was changed to "The Oshawa Harbour Company" with a capital stock of \$50,000.

On the 10th of September 1891 F.L. Fowke became Harbour Master and Secretary Treasurer which office he holds at the present time. During Mr. Fowke's term extensive improvements have been added at the Port and further are anticipated in the near future. If possible of attainment it is probable "The Richilue and Ontario Navigation Company" steamers will in future make regular calls at the Port in connection with the Oshawa Railway Company.

RICHARD BLAMEY

Who was a native of Cornwall, England came to Oshawa in 1841. He came out in the sailing vessel "Clio" Capt. Brown from Padstow. Mr. Blarney at an early date visited California, but like many others he did not strike it as rich as he expected. He lived there over twenty four years, when he returned to Oshawa. He came back in about 1886.

He died in Oshawa on the 31st May 1888, leaving a widow but no family.

[There may be a connection with the George F. Blamey listed in the 1876 Census of Oshawa /Pedlar Papers. Do either of these Blameys have a connection with the Blamey's Store which Borsberry worked in on coming to Oshawa]

JAMES MURTON

One of the links connecting the "Oshawa of Old" with the Oshawa of the present day is to be found in the person of Mr. James Murton. He came from Grampound, Cornwall, England in the summer of 1841 and the same year settled in Oshawa. He took passage in the Clio in Aug. from the Cornish seaport Padstow.

A large number of emigrants from Cornwall took passage to Canada in the Padstow fleet of sailing vessels which on the return from America brought cargoes of timber used in the mines of Cornwall. Millions of feet of Canadian timber remains in position in these mines at the present day.

Mr. Murton was one of the skilled workmen who took part in the erection of the large frame Christian Meeting House on Church which stood on the corner west of the present Piano Works. At a subsequent period he proved a competent adjuster of the machinery used in the various mills and factories which sprang up in Oshawa and vicinity.

Mr. Murton with others put some of his means into the Oshawa Manufacturing Company. In this way he played an important part in the town's industrial development.

Mr. James Murton's son L.K. Murton, B.A. though still a young man has been keenly alive to fostering the industrial growth of Oshawa.

AMBROSE MORRIS (Grist Mill and saw mill)

The inhabitants of the Oshawa of Old, now living will remember this old time miller at the Widdifield creek in the 4th concession, the residence being on the east of the Reach Road, just before reaching the bridge going north from Oshawa. Mr. Morris purchased Widdifields interest in the Mill privilege in 1841 and afterwards erected a grist mill.

This Widdifield settlement proved a haven of rest, and shelter to many of the emigrants who with their families crept along through the forest back north to their bush land now Columbus and beyond. The Ashtons and others informed the writer that Quaker Widdifield was all alone settled at the place mentioned before any road was even blazed from Oshawa and always ready to afford shelter and refreshment to the weary emigrant.

From many persons the writer has heard of the early days when Widdifield settled at this place. The homestead yard was situated on an Indian Trail between the mouth of the Oshawa Creek at Lake Ontario and Fish Point beyond the Ridges and therefore the settlers were forced to witness their gambols as they sped by. Sometimes at night they would make the forest howl with their yells but never committing any outrage.

A daughter of Ambrose Morris, Mrs. Hugh Carmichael informed the writer on the 1st of February 1895, that she remembers seeing large numbers of Indians camped in the vicinity of her home when she was a young girl. This goes to show that as late as fifty

FRAME 312

years ago, or about 1841, the Indians used the Trail referred to.

The pioneer Widdifield and family moved in 1856 to Norwich, Ontario. Mr. Widdifield lived to great age close upon one hundred years. He and his wife are dead. A surviving daughter a Mrs. Fraser at present resides in Springford near St. Thomas, Ont. At present there are no descendants of the Widdifields in these parts.

Mr. Ambrose Morris, the subject of this sketch, contributed to the industrial growth of these parts. His banking and other business was transacted at Oshawa. He died in the month of November 1860 in his 63rd year.

His wife died in April 1873, in her 72nd year. This couple left five children, of these the best known here are Mrs. Geo. Luke and Mrs. Hugh Carmichael, both of whom with their families reside in Oshawa. The only surviving son, J.W. Morris is practising medicine in the Town of Butler, Bates County State of Missouri, where he has resided about 30 years.

FRANCIS COLEMAN (Fanner)

The subject of this sketch who was a native of Gloucestershire, England came to Canada and settled in the neighbourhood of Oshawa in 1841. Afterwards he moved to a farm, over the line into Darlington, where he resided up to the day of his death, which took place in 1861, aged 60 years. His wife survived him nearly twenty years. She died in 1880, aged 82.

This couple left a number of children, Elizabeth, William, Francis, George and Mary, of which two are dead.

FRAME 314

WILLIAM AND PAUL MARKS (Boots & shoes)

Amongst the mechanics of the early village, none reflected greater credit for their skill and education than William & Paul Marks. They were boot and shoe makers by trade, but by their culture and intelligence they contributed their quota of growth in an industrial sense to the rising manufacturing centre, now called Oshawa should be mentioned the well informed intelligent Boot & Shoe makers, William and Paul Mark. Besides being high class workmen in their line, they were cultured to such a degree that in music and other attainments they stood high. Mark was clerk of the village for a number of years. Like John Ritson, William and Paul Mark did much to cultivate a love for music in the community. The writer has no means of ascertaining the fact whether there is a better field than Oshawa and vicinity for the sale of pianos and other musical instruments, but of one thing the writer is sure the place has always been noted for good voices. Perhaps in the future as a result of the early culture at some near or remote date, a prima donna may arise whose warblings may delight the world.

JOHN GRANT (Builder, etc.)

The subject of this sketch was an old time carpenter and builder in the Oshawa of Old.

JACOB STALTER (Millwright etc.)

Many many years ago the subject of this sketch came to the Moscrip foundry for castings which he used in saw and grist mills in these parts. Mr. Slater came to Oshawa to reside a number of years ago. He is one of the oldest millwrights living in Oshawa.

OLDTIME INDUSTRIES PRIOR TO 1842

In the valley of the creek off Union and Queen Streets, there were a number of old time industries prior to 1842. The most ancient of all was an old distillery erected by John McGregor before the Rebellion of 1837. This distillery and a brewery which McGregor had erected was purchased by Peter M. Nicol and for nearly twenty years Nicols operated the distillery. D. Spalding operated the brewery. Nicol erected or operated a small grist mill in the same place for a number of years. This did not include Nicol's extensive operations. He carried on a general store business as well.

The frame building on the corner of King and Union Streets, with the words "City Cash Store" on it is the premises where Nicols kept store, and resided. This ancient place with its old time willow trees, bending with their heavy branches over the creek at the bottom of the garden tells its own story of the flight of time. M. Nicol left Oshawa in 1845.

In addition to these industries and business place, an oldtime foundry was in operation at the same place. This pioneer melter of pig iron named Robert Moscrip carried on quite an industry for awhile. Old millwrights residing in Oshawa and surrounding country for a considerable distance obtained their mill machinery castings at this ancient foundry. Mr. Moscrip must have been an important industrial factor about this time for in 1850, he became one of the first council elected by the villagers.

These old time industries long, long ago ceased operation having been absorbed into the larger concerns of the place.

A BRIEF REFERENCE TO OTHER OLD TIME SETTLERS

The following are some of the other well known residents of Skae's Corners, the then name for the "Oshawa of old". There being no directory to aid the writer, his memory and time has been sorely taxed to recall their names.

GOSHEN BENNET

A native of Cornwall, England, settled in Oshawa in 1841.

THOMAS FLEMMING

A stone mason who it is said built the foundation walls of the J.B. Warren mill in 1837, and at a subsequent date kept a small tavern on the land now occupied by Mr. Maxwell, was one of the early settlers in Skae's Corners.

ROBERT GOODMAN

Who for over a half century has been one of the printers in the place. He can remember the different stages by which the Industrial Oshawa of the present day attained its position. Mr. Goodman is the oldest printer of Oshawa. He was the manger of "The Oshawa Newspaper and Job Printing Company" organized in 1851, which company began in that year the publication of the "Oshawa Freeman" with Walter M. Wilson as its editor.

PETER HIGLEY

Who was one of the Harness and Saddle makers of the village, it is thought came to the place prior to 1842. At a subsequent period Mr. Higley spent much of his time upon inventions. Some of the problems he endeavoured to solve, have since his time been mastered, bringing wealth and distinction to those whose lives were spared to continue the inventions to a final issue.

CHENEY the watch maker; PRINGLE the tailor; KEELER the wagon maker; JOHN MARTIN the axe maker; MATT WESTERN the cooper; and JACOB WOOD then a young man.

These were all residents in "Skae's Corners"

JAMES DALEY

One of the old settlers prior to 1842, is still living. He came in 1837. At first he was employed by John McGregor one of the settlers in the bush now the town site of Oshawa.

J. WHITELAW

One of the Harness Makers of the village came about the year 1840. His son who married one of Charles Arklands daughters died recently in Cleveland, Ohio of which city he had been the chief Engineer.

The Whitelaw family was highly respected while residents of Oshawa.

ETHAN CARD (Woolen Mill)

One of the well known industries of "Oshawa of Old" was the woolen mill on the raceway. Many years ago Mr. Card left Oshawa. He set up business at Cannington. Whether he or any of his descendants are still there the writer is unable to state.

D. COMSTOCK (Builder)

One of the early builders and carpenters of the village was Mr. D. Comstock, employing a number of hands while in business.

MALCOLM WRIGHT

This was one of the old time Industrial citizens.

HUGH MUNRO and brother.

These citizens of the Oshawa of Old were skilled mechanics. They carried on business on the mill race over fifty years ago.

COL. JOHN McGILL (Builder, etc.)

Mr. McGill lately deceased was one of the well known residents who grew up with the place from an early date. He lived quietly on a farm in the 3d concession, during his later years.

From 30 years ago he was one of the active builders of this part of the country.

GENERAL REMARKS

The conclusion of this chapter brings to an end the period called the "Oshawa of Old" covering over a half century, beginning with Benjamin Wilson's first settlement on the Lake Shore in 1790 down to the date when Oshawa obtains its permanent name in 1842. The names contained in these three chapters may be described as the pioneer men of East Whitby Township. The farmers, the factory owners, the mill owners and others who laid the foundation for the settlers who came into these parts afterwards.

The list of names given may not include absolutely all of the pioneers but when it is remembered that the names given have been a work of "rescuing the perishing" on account of their being no printed records, in fact, no properly kept records of any description, it is a matter of surprise that so much information has been obtained.

CHAPTER IV

OSHAWA, so named in 1842

the memorable year in the history of the village was 1842, the year which caused the enterprising inhabitants to permanently name the village OSHAWA, an Indian name the origin of which is dealt with at great length in this chapter.

The Gazeteer published by Smith of Toronto in 1846, one of the earliest publications of the kind attempting a description of the various cities, towns, villages, etc. in the Province of Ontario, Canada refers to Oshawa as follows:

"A village in the township of Whitby situated on the eastern (meaning the Kingston) road, thirty three miles east of Toronto and a few miles (21/2) from Port Oshawa (then called Sydenham Harbor) on Lake Ontario.

Oshawa is a place of considerable business having a good farming country behind it. It contains about 1000 inhabitants, churches and chapels three."

The Gazette gives the exports at Sydenham Harbor as follows:

"Flour		barrels
Pork	599	
Ashes	544	11
Oatmeal	819	"
Whiskey	377	"
Wheat	11,314	bushels
Oats	2,715	
Grass seed	148	"
Potatoes	521	"
Lumber	145,000	feet

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OSHAWA

The inhabitants of Oshawa have every reason to be pleased with the beautiful Indian name which the people of a previous generation gave them.

Mr. Moody Farewell, referred to at length in the 1st chapter, one of the pioneer settlers in this part of Canada was principally the suggester of this name.

It is a matter or regret, however, that when in 1842, the inhabitants agreed unanimously, to adopt Oshawa as a permanent name, that at the same place and hour the meaning of the name was not recorded. Fifty years have passed away and but a few are now living who were present at that meeting consequently it is difficult at this writing in 1895 to obtain reliable tradition, as to the meaning given to the name at that time.

The only history of the County of Ontario is the "Historical Atlas" published in 1877 was largely an advertising medium, yet it contains information of a character which assists writers of history of the present day.

Referring to Oshawa, the "Historical Atlas" says: "The name Oshawa signifying Salmon Creek, was given to the place by Indians."

When the white settlers began to penetrate the wilderness in the Township of Whitby northward of the site where Oshawa now stands these Indian Trails were the only roadways of any kind through the forest. The writer learned from a number of surviving pioneer settlers that it was by these Trails their fathers reached their lots.

With the view of putting on record the information carefully obtained in reference to these Indian Trails, to aid the work of future writers who may desire to enlarge upon this matter it may be briefly stated that two Trails ran from Lake Ontario northwards through East Whitby Township. The one started from the old French Block House pioneer Wilson found on the bluff he took possession of at the mouth of the Farewell Creek which since Wilson settled there has been developed into a marsh, the Trail passed northward along the west bank of said creek, and along to the north part of the Township.

The other Trail began at the mouth of the creek, now the Oshawa Creek, at a little landing on Thomas Henry's farm on the north side of the creek, or marsh which it now is, thence the Trail passed northwards along the east bank of the Creek crossing the main road in the settlement now Oshawa, east of where the Flour Mill now stands and keeping along on the east bank of the creek till it reached Settler Widdifield's place where the Reach Road, so-called, crosses the stream. This Trail at this point branched into two parts, one passing along over the creek keeping west of where the Reach Road now runs, far north as the 8th concession just south of where the village of Raqlan now stands.

FRAME 323

Another publication, a memoir of Elder Henry, states that "Oshawa signifies in the Indian dialect whitefish, or Whitefish Creek".

It would appear that tradition with local writers and the few survivors whom the writer has interviewed generally have the impression that the name has some reference to the Creek passing southward through the village which in the early days was a much larger stream than now, probably requiring those using the wilderness road to York (now Toronto) to be ferried over. The first settlement in the village being on the Creek where the road referred to crossed it. After all these years the tradition is pretty general that the name Oshawa refers to the village crossing, or as quoted refers to the fish for which the stream was noted by the savages, and pioneer settlers.

Mr. George Hamilton Grierson, Oshawa's police magistrate and one of the best informed residents of East Whitby takes quite the opposite view. He is of the opinion that the name has reference to the well known Indian Trail running northward through Oshawa to the Ridges in the township of Reach on the north side of which there were water stretches with but one short portage to Matchedash Bay, Lake Huron. This route being the shortest between the latter lake and Lake Ontario. It was in consequence an important route for the Indians.

At this point it crossed easterly over the Reach Road to the point where it formed a junction with the Trail starting from the Wilson settlement on Lake Ontario. An enterprising Indian trader called Wiley erected a Block House at this junction. This Block House was built of hewed pine logs and while the date of its erection could not be ascertained by any of the pioneers whom the writer met, yet the settlers who first took up lands in the vicinity in 1827, found the house in good condition. It is only within a few years that the old land mark was taken down. The other Trail which branched off at Widdifield's settlement at the creek crossing on the 4th concession passed through the Widdifield homestead yard crossing the stream a short distance outside the yard to the west bank keeping northward along the west boundary of Mr. Harvey Kerr's land and finally joining the Trail junction at the Wiley Block House.

The united Trails forming into one at the junction referred to passed over the height of land called "The Ridges" and passing down the other side in a northwesterly direction to "fish point" on "Cedar Creek" in the third concession of the Township of Reach, which water way led into the then sluggish Scugog River which in the Indian occupation of these parts was a huge cranberry marsh and where wild rice grew in profusion. The long winding Scugog River led into Sturgeon Lake and thence by a short portage over Cameron and Balsam Lakes, thence another portage between the latter lake and Talbot River, thence through Lake Simcoe, and down the Severn River to Matchedash Bay, Lake Huron.

FRAME 326

A shorter trail then the one described also started from "Fish Point" on Cedar Creek in the 3rd concession of Reach Township. This short trail after leaving Fish Point, ascended the Nonquon River which flowed into the Scugog River from the north and went ascending this river a distance. A portage near where Wick now stands led to the Beaver River, thence to Lake Simcoe and down the Severn River to Matchedash Bay, Lake Huron. This shorter trail was used when light supplies were carried.

The evidence of the use of these trails at Fish Point, by a great number of Indians is very strong. This path is said to be worn smooth like a Buffalo run, caused by the action of countless feet for many generations, many years before white men entered this part of Canada.

A glance at the map of the Province of Ontario will show that the present site of the Town of Oshawa situated on the line of these Indian Trails is the shortest route between Lake Ontario and Lake Huron.

In view of the forgoing facts in relation to this great Indian crossing consisting of short land portages and considerable water stretches connecting the Great Lakes mentioned, it would appear to be a safe assumption to ascribe the name "Oshawa" to this greater and more important crossing, giving the name a broader meaning than if applied to the crossing of the village creek.

Mr. William Bateman of Port Perry who is superintendent of the Scugog Island Indians rendered good service in his efforts in obtaining the views of some of the oldest Indians. It was thought that as the present Indians on Scugog Island is a remnant of the Mississaugas, the tribe of Indians who at one time claimed the site of the present town of Oshawa and neighbourhood as their hunting ground, the Indians whom the Farewell Brothers and other traders met when they first entered this part of Canada, it was thought that these Scugog Indians would be able to throw some light upon the origin of the meaning of the name Oshawa, but Mr. Bateman's correspondence afforded ample proof that the Indians exercised the right to hold different opinions upon this subject equally with white men. The correspondence with Mr. Bateman however, being forwarded to Mr. Horatio Hale brought from this distinguished scholar & writer an interesting essay which cannot fail to be interesting and instructive.

FRAME 328

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF OSHAWA

Dear Sir.

In reference to your request, I have much pleasure in trying to elucidate the meaning of the Indian name of Oshawa for your historical sketch of the town. Your able and careful correspondent, Mr. Bateman, has taken the proper course in applying to the nearest Indians themselves for information on the subject. It is a course which is generally, but not invariably, successful. I have occasionally found as widely varying opinions on the origin of local names among Indians, as among European etymologists. This has unluckily proved to be the case in the present instance. By Mr. Bateman's letter of the 2nd instant we learn that the Indians of the Scugog Reserve, fifteen miles north of Oshawa --whose forefathers once possessed the site of the town -- pronounce the name Osh-wa-e, placing the emphasis in the first and last syllables, and that

they affirm the meaning to be "Over the Big Lake." The name, they think, was first given by Indians who lived south of Lake Ontario to the country and people north of that lake. About this derivation and the pronunciation, he says, "they seem to be very positive." But a few days later he received from Chief Big-Canoe of Georgina Island, an intelligent, educated man, - a letter giving a very different explanation. The Chief assured him that the original Indian name is O-shaw-wah-noo, in four syllables, with the accent on the second and last syllables. The word is derived, he says, from a tribe of that name, of whom "our Indians are a remnant."

When the native authorities differ in this manner, we must have recourse to other sources of information, which may clear up the perplexity. The aboriginal inhabitants of the country about Oshawa belonged to that widespread linguistic family known to ethnologists as the Algonkin or Algonquin stock, a designation recently lengthened by the U.S.

FRAME 330

Bureau of Ethnology to Algonquian, to correspond in termination with Iroquoian, Athabascan, and other similar scientific terms. They were of the Ojibway (otherwise written Chippeway, Ojibbewa, Otchipwe, etc.) branch of this family. A portion of them, long settled in Ontario, have been usually styled Mississaguas or Mississaguas, but were formerly known, according to Chief Big-Canoe, by the name of O-shaw-wa-noo. There is no reason to doubt his statement. The name means simply "Southern People", and as regards the bulk of the Ojibways, whose residence was about Lake Superior, their fellow-tribesmen in Ontario would be "southerners." There was, however, a very important tribe of the Algonquian stock that bore this name from early times as a sort of national designation. These were the Shawanoes, who are variously known in history as Shawnoes, Shawnees, Shawnees, and other corruptions of the same term. They are said to have been a branch of a northern tribe, the anks, formerly of Michigan, from whom they had separated, going south into Kentucky and thence into Tennessee and South Carolina, where they became known by this name of

Shawanon or Southerners. Afterwards they wandered back to Pennsylvania and finally to Ohio, where, under the lead of their great chief Tecumseh, they played a notable part in modern North American history. In war they followed Tecumseh to Canada, but there is no reason to suppose that any of them ever resided in this Province; and it is certain that neither they nor any other tribe of like designation can have given the name to Oshawa. That name cannot have been derived from the Algonquian word shawan, meaning "south", for which the name of the Shawanoes had its origin. The dropping of the final n, which is a radical part of the word, cannot be accounted for on any probable supposition; and further, if, as Chief Big Canoe affirms, all the Mississaguas of Ontario were formerly styled the Southern People, we cannot comprehend how this name should come to be restricted to one small village.

For the origin of the name Oshawa we must look to another radical word, which, like Oshawa is found both in the Ojibway and in its nearly related dialect, the Algonquian

FRAME 332

proper, which was formerly spoken in eastern Ontario and western Quebec. This root-word is ashaw (pronounced ashaoo) or ashawi (pron. ashawee) which means "otherwhere", or "to the other", and hence "across", and is used in compound or derived forms expressing "to the other side," "on the other hand," "across the water," and the like. The sound of the sibilant sh in this and other words is frequently softened in these two dialects to the corresponding sonant zh, pronounced like the z in "azure" or the French j. In the Ojibway (or Otchipwe) dictionary of Bishop Baraga, and in the Algonquian dictionary of the Rev. Father Cuoq, this word is written ajaw (pron. azhaw) and the word for "south" is written jawan (pron. zhawan); but both words are frequently pronounced in these as in other Algonquian dialects ashaw and shawan.

Of this word ashaw (or ajaw) and the derived form ashawi (or ajawi) Bishop Baraga says — "In composition it signifies crossing or traversing to the opposite side or shore of a river, bay, or lake. It also alludes to the other side or opposite side of anything." Many examples are

given including ajawa (ashawa) "to cross a river, bay etc. in a canoe, boat, etc."; ajawadaga, "to swim across," from ajaw and adage, to swim; ajawinindj, "the other hand," from ajawi and nindj, hand, - and the like. This, it will be seen, confirms the statement which Mr. Bateman received from the Indians of the Reserve, except that the word ajawi (ashawi) does not necessarily, or even commonly, include the idea of a "big lake" or indeed of a lake of any kind. It simply means "to the other side."

It does not seem at all likely that the name was given by Indians of the south side of Lake Ontario to a tribe or locality on the north side. The Indians of the south side of that lake, opposite to Oshawa, were Iroquois, and would certainly not have used an Algonquian word in describing any place or people. It seems much more probable that the word was a mere local designation, by which the people about or near Oshawa referred to some of their neighbours who lived on the opposite side of a stream or small body of water. Further inquiries (if this opinion is adopted) may determine what particular stream, bay, or lakelet was intended.

FRAME 334

Mr. Bateman, in describing the Indian pronunciation, represented by Osh-wa-e, adds, - "The emphasis seems to be on the first and last syllables; but while they emphasize the last syllable, they do not sound the e just as we do. It seems a sort of grunt, like ehe." From this it is evident that the word they refer to is a well-known Ojibway derivative, made by adding to ashaw or ashawa the advertical termination ii (pron. e-e). With the Italic vowel sounds, as adopted by the missionaries, the word would properly be written ashawaii (or ajawaii), and is really a word of five syllables, meaning "at the other side." The first a has a broad sound, nearly resembling the a in "fall" or the o in "nor." This sound is represented in the mission alphabet by the circumflex accent over the a (a) and is compared with the French nasalized a in an. The second a is so lightly pronounced to be hardly audible; and the sound of the double i is perhaps as nearly indicated by che as the English alphabet can do it.

But another interpretation comes to the a mine entitled to consideration, - a writer who is familiar with the Ojibway language and has given special attention to elucidating the meaning of Indian local names. According to this authority, Oshawa means simply "ferry him over." This is, in fact, exactly the meaning of ashawaa in Ojibway. It is the transitive form of ashawa, which means "to pass over (in a boat or canoe)." Each of these is a verbal (or "verbified") derivative of the word ashaw, as has been already indicated. It must be left to local antiquarians to gather the traditions relating to their and decide from these whether its name was intended to express "people of the other side," or "the place of crossing." My own opinion inclines to the latter interpretation. It is not easy to understand how a word pronounced by the Indians osh-wa-e is osh-wa-ehe, can have been converted by the white settlers into Oshawa. But ashawaa, "ferry him across," or, still nearby, its intransitive form, ashawa, "go across,"

FRAME 336

becomes in ordinary English spelling the very word Oshawa, as it is commonly spoken.

More than twenty years ago, when I was in the habit of visiting the "Six Nations' Reserve" near Brantford, I was often put across the Grand River in an Iroquois dug-out by the obliging owner. The early settlers of Oshawa may have had frequent occasion to be indebted to a good-natured Mississagua canoeist for a similar kindness. As leaning upon this point, it may be mentioned that the verbal forms ashawa and ashawa are both in the first person singular of the present tense. Each would properly be preceded by the pronoun nind, I; thus, nind ashawa, I go across (in a canoe or boat): nind ashawaa, I take him across. But for the strong contrary opinion of the Indians of the "Scugog Reserve," I would entertain no doubt that in one or other of their verbal forms (it would not matter which)

is to be found the origin of the name of Oshawa. But against the opinion of the Reserve Indians is to be set the equally decided opinion of Chief Big-Canoe, who traces the word to an entirely different source. These two conflicting opinions may be fairly held to neutralise each other, so far as native authority is concerned, and leave us free to adopt the third interpretation, which in itself is certainly by far the most probable of the three.

Yours faithfully,

Horatio Hale Clinton, Ont., Nov. 30, 1894

S. Pedlar, Esq. Toronto

FRAME 338

Herewith also is an interesting contribution upon the same subject by Mr. J.B. Bailey of Toronto who like Mr. Horatio Hale is ever ready to lend his abilities and time in elucidating questions like the present one.

Toronto, November 30th, 1894

Mr. S. Pedlar

Dear Sir:

In answer to your enquiries with reference to the correct meaning and pronunciation of the word Oshawa, a town, some 33 miles east of Toronto and about 3 miles north of Lake Ontario; I beg to say that I have much pleasure in responding to your letter and am gratified to see that some one has taken an interest in such a commendable and important subject; which by putting it in print will place it on record thereby assisting in perpetuating the history of these children of the forest, and save from complete obliteration some of our most beautiful names -; Fortunately, this name has escaped in some unaccountable manner, the many changes and mutilations that have not been accorded to many other words less favoured, so that there will be no trouble in arriving at a correct translation.

To enable those who read this paper to get at the correct pronunciations of the Indian words, both in the Ojibway and Cree dialects, I have used the sound of the French letters, which is altogether more suitable, to give the correct orthography than the sound of the English letters. For instance:

A will be pronounced like the English letter A in the word father E will be pronounced E in the word met I will be pronounced I in the word pin

and all the remaining letters as in English.

Yours truly

J.C. Bailey

THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME OSHAWA

The word in question, Oshawa is an Indian word in the Ojibway language or kindred dialects and is, without any doubt derived from A-sha-wew which means across the lake, river, bay, etc. or on the other side of a point or a piece of land etc. And which word is in common use, for instance, A-shaw or A-sha-wi in composition signifies crossing or traversing to the opposite side or shore of a river, lake, bay, etc. It means also, to the other side of anything. For example:

Nind-A-sha-wa - I cross a river, lake, bay etc.
in a canoe, boat etc.

A-sh-wa - He crosses a river, lake etc.

Nind A-sh-wa-a - I cross him over or convey him over a river etc.

A-sha-wa-o-so-wa-gan or A-sha-wa-o-je-gan - A ferry boat

A-sha-wa-o-je-ga-wi-ni-ni - A ferry man

and

In the Cree dialects, the words are almost identical

A-shi-wa - To cross a lake, river or land etc.
A-shi-wa-ham - " " " "
A-shi-wa-hoo-nan - A crossing or across something a

A-shi-wa-hoo-nan - A crossing or across something as a portage
A-shi-wa-hoo-oo - He crosses it or he makes a crossing
A-shi-wa-was-tan - He crosses by the aid of the wind

and a great many other words similar might be given to show whence the derivation of Oshawa is obtained. It will therefore be noticed that all the above words relate to crossing streams, lakes, bays, land etc. and that the word is similar as to the pronunciation in every particular. It will also be obvious that the word would have a wider range as to the meaning than confining it merely to the crossing of any particular lake, river, bay etc. or piece of land in the immediate

neighbourhood of Oshawa, but might extend all the way through, and across the series of lakes and rivers right up to and even beyond Lake Huron. it is well known that the Indians south of Lake Ontario, although for the most part Iroquois made periodical visits, north across the lake which Indians were cut up into bands, or sub-tribes living in New York State, some of their camping grounds being in the neighbourhood of where now stand the towns of Wilson, Alcott and Roads, all situated on good sized rivers and which at this time, bore Indian names, as well as the towns; then however only a collection of wigwams or lodges. The distance between Alcott and the shore at Port Oshawa is not more than thirty-five miles; the Indians were not however confined to this particular locality, but had lodges and camping grounds extending east and west many miles, and varying as to the distance back from Lake Ontario. It is almost needless to mention that these people are of a migratory character, detesting restraint of anykind, fond of roving about from place to place, hunting, fishing or visiting each other, in short forming part of their very existence in fact a necessity.

As the valuable furs and game on their own side became scarce, in the neighbourhood of their old haunts, they were stimulated to take a wider range in their hunting and trapping expeditions; and being well aware that game of every kind could be procured in abundance on the north side of the lake in Canada, thither were their steps directed. This hunting was particularly good in the neighbourhood of Oshawa, extending miles east, west, and north, around all the lakes, such as Scugog, Balsam, Simcoe and many others. After a sojourn of from two to three months, they would return to their homes across the lake, with their canoes, no doubt well laden with peltries and other

products of the chase. I am informed that a good deal of trading was done by Indians living on both sides of Lake Ontario at a trading post where now stands Oshawa.

The canoes in those days were of very large dimensions, made purposely so, for traversing the large lakes, and no danger was ever anticipated because in what might be called rough weather, they would skirt the shore, and lengthen out the journey - time being of no moment whatever to an Indian.

The Indians, then, as now living at Lake Scugog are called Missisagas and extended some miles east and west, their language being Ojibway. They are all descended from the great Algonquin tribe, which at one time was the most powerful in all Canada; extending from Labrador to the Rocky Mountains and north to Athabaska. The names of the different bands that were acknowledged to belong to the Algonquins are the:

Montagnais or Mountaineers of Labrador,

The Jetes de Boules of St. Maurice,

The Abenakis,

The 0-dah-wahs,

Muskeegins,

Pota-wah-tah-mees,

Ojibways,

Crees,

Missisagas,

Delawares,

Wyandots

and a few others.

The Ojibway language can be perfectly understood by the O-dah-wahs, Po-ta-wah-teems, Missisagas and Me-no-me-nees. The Cree language however, would not be so easily understood as those mentioned as the dialectic differences would throw a few obstacles in the way.

I may here mention that on a recent visit to Port Perry, I met the Indian Chief from the Reserve at Scugog, casually in one of the hotels, a Missisaga and a very intelligent man. In the course of conversation which was principally carried on his own language, the meaning of the word Oshawa was brought up. I asked him if he had any idea what the word $\overline{\text{was der}}$ ived from. He answered at once without hesitation, that it meant a crossing and that there could not possible be any other meaning to it. He also said that his grandfather and another very old Indian now living in the Reserve gave it always the same interpretation and from a great many other explanations and reasons he gave, he agreed with me in every particular.

FRAME 344

General Observations: -

Anyone who has made even a cursory study of the French and Indian names of our lakes, rivers and towns, in the United States as well; is not only surprised but amused at the orthographical mistakes and with the meaningless translations of the same, on maps, in books and papers. His surprise, however, vanishes when let into the secret of such literary productions, for these names have become corrupted, changed and twisted about into all manner of shapes, that it is often very difficult and a laborious task to arrive at, even an approximated conclusion as to anything like that original meaning of the word.

The Jesuits and other missionaries, as well as that peculiar class of men known by the appropriate name of coureurs des bois, half civilized vagrants, together with the Hudson Bay Company's employees, have had a large share in the naming of the lakes, rivers, sites and carrying-places from Labrador to the Rocky Mountains and in putting such names on their maps, in their notebooks and making other memoranda, the words were spelled in each one's own peculiar way or style, to conform in his opinion to to the correct and most euphonius sounds. Others coming after, would again change this spelling, thinking to improve on the first version; so that they underwent a long process of christening and re-christening with contractions and corruptions without end until

until at last the Indians themselves adopted the nomenclature, not because they thought they were correct, but merely to conform to the then, present usage. The wonder is that matters are not worse than they are for a great many of those whose wild, adventurous spirits placed them amongst the aborigines in the Far North and West many years ago, had neither inclination nor taste for the study of languages of any kind; and the attempts made resulted in what we see before us, even the names bestowed on rivers, lakes and towns by the Half Breeds are being obliterated by the whites by a process of corruption which philologists should study before the confusion becomes utterly hopeless. For example, the lake between Winnipeq and Lake Superior, known as Rainy Lake, was called by the French Half-Breeds, Lac a la Renne, or Reindeer Lake; the whites have made this Rainy Lake, and strange to say, the Half-Breeds have accepted the corruption and now call it Lac a la Pluies. This corruption is also going on amongst the French names in the United States, thus, the suburbs of Vide Poche in the old Creole town of St. Louis has become Wheat Bush. Coming nearer home and without going over a long list of names to show how our Indian words have been changed, the word Chinquacosy, a township near Toronto should be Shin-wah-ko-se-ka and means a place where small pines grow, or a pinery of small pines; - shing-wauk being a pine tree and shing-wauk-ous - a small pine tree.

Again, Etobicoke, should be Wah-do-be-kas

Wah-do-be-kaung, a place where alders grow, Wah-dop being an alder or shrub and Wah-do-pe-ka, a forest of alders.

Bobcaygeon should be O-bob-ka-je-wun and means a narrow place between the rock where the water comes through. Scugog should be Pi-youg-wash-kew-gaug and means a muddy lake. Wah-sha-go should be wah-sha-gam-me and means clear water; and so on, with thousands of other Indian words all over the Dominion and the United States.

the Indian names of the lakes, streams, etc. are always appropriate and significant and often beautiful; hence, where possible they should be preserved intact. Quoting from Washington Irving's Astoria, a book written in the interests of the fur trade for John Jacob Astor, many years ago, Irving says:

"On the evening of the 23rd July they encamped on the banks of what they term Big River, and here we cannot but pause to lament the stupid commonplace and often ribald names entailed upon the rivers and other features of the great West, by traders and settlers; as the aboriginal tribes of these magnificent regions are yet in existence, the Indian names might easily be recovered; which beside being in general more sonorous and musical, would remain momentos of the primitive lords of the soil, or whom in a little while scarce any traces will be left. Indeed, it is to be wished that the whole of our country could be rescued as much as possible from the wretched nomenclature inflicted upon it by ignorant and vulgar minds, and this might be done in a great degree by restoring

the Indian names, wherever significant and euphonious. As there appears to be a spirit of research abroad in respect to our aboriginal antiquities we would suggest, as a worthy object of enterprise, a map or maps of every part of our country, giving the Indian names wherever they could be ascertained. Whoever achieves such an object worthily will leave a monument to his own reputation."

FRAME 348

Adverting again to the chain of lakes both large and small extending in a north westerly direction between Lakes Ontario and Superior, with its trails and portages over hill and dale, its rivers and creeks, and miniature lakes or ponds, forming at once one Grand Highway between the points already mentioned and which route has been used from time immemorial by the Indians of every tribe, as well as the Fur Traders, Jesuits and other adventurers, and to prove conclusively that Lake Ontario has been repeatedly crossed and re-crossed in canoes by the Indians and with perfect safety, we may quote one article from Parkman's'Pioneers of France in the New World" although evidence from other writers equally reliable might be brought forward to substantiate, if necessary, what is herein stated.

The article is taken from Chapter 14 and other chapters, disconnected, as will be noticed, and is headed The Great War Party, years 1615 & 1616 and begins thus:

Weary of the inanity of the Indian town, idleness without repose, for they would never leave him alone, and of the continuous feasting with which they nearly stifled him, Champlain, with some of his Frenchmen set forth on a tour of observation... It was the 17th of August when they reached the Huron metropolis, Cahigue, in the modern township of Orillia, three leagues west of the River Severn by which Lake Simcoe pours its waters into the bay of Matchedash... At the outlet of Lake Simcoe they all stopped to fish, their simple substitute for a commissariat...

It was the 8th of September and Champlain shivering in his blanket, awoke to see the bordering meadows sparkling with an early frost soon to vanish

"under the bright autumnal sun. The Huron fleet pursued its course along the bosom of Lake Simcoe, up the little River Talbot across the portage to Balsam Lake, and down the chain of lakes which form the sources of the River Trent. As the long line of canoes moved on its devious way, no human life was seen, no sign of friend or foe. Yet at times, to the fancy of Champlain, the borders of the stream seemed decked with groves and shrubbery by the hands of man, and mighty walnut trees, laced with grape-vines, seemed decorations of a pleasure ground... The canoes now issued from the mouth of the Trent. Like a flock of venturous wildfowl, they put boldly forth upon the broad breast of Lake Ontario, crossed it in safety and landed within the borders of New York, on or near the point of land west of Hungry Bay. After hiding their light craft in the woods, the warriors took up their swift and wary march... At length the dismal march was ended. They reached the spot where their canoes were hidden, found them untouched, embarked, and recrossed to the northern shore of Lake Ontario..."

See map for a shorter cut north. The greater number of the above Indians were Hurons, deadly enemies of the Iroquois.

Conclusion of the origin of the name Oshawa.

POST OFFICE ESTABLISHED 1842

The same year the granting of a Post Office, quickly followed the adoption of a permanent name. Prior to 1842 the mails for the township of Whitby and a large adjacent section of country were distributed by the Post Office called "Whitby", situated on the main road between Oshawa and Whitby at or near "Hauler's Corners."

In these early days it is quite evident the inhabitants were not furnished with as much mail matter as they are at the present day. Departmental stores which supplies samples of goods by post were unknown then, besides there were but few magazines or even newspapers or if there were, the pioneer settlers had too great a task before them to clear their land to devote much time to the light reading such as passes through the mails these days.

It has been stated that the first mail arriving at the Oshawa post office in 1842 from the west contained only 3 or 4 letters, 2"British Colonists" and 1 "Examiner" newspapers. The mail from the east contained 2 "Montreal Gazettes" and only 3 or 4 letters.

FRAME 351

There were no railways in operation in the Province of Ontario at this early date. The mails were carried from Kingston to Toronto by the "Weller Stages". Before the stage days, the mails were taken through the new bush country, on horseback. Mr. John Bone, a long time resident of Oshawa was one of Weller's crack four horse drivers.

At this late day it is interesting to listen to his description of the many incidents which occurred as he sped his spirited roadsters over hill and corduroy roads, between Toronto, Oshawa and Cobourg.

Mr. Bone drove the stage which carried the last mail between Toronto and Cobourg prior to the completion of the Grand Trunk Rail Road in 1856.

Mr. William Thomas, Senior, who many years ago passed away, owned the line of stages running from Oshawa to Columbus, Raglan, Prince Albert and other northern villages. These were important government services which largely aided in the Industrial growth of Oshawa. Mr. Thomas lived to ripe old age. Mr. John Bone is living still.

JOSIAH PEDLAR (Merchant, tailor)

The subject of this sketch (a brother of the late Henry Pedlar) came to Oshawa in 1842. He came from London, England where he had worked at his trade. He became quite interested in the development and growth of his adopted Canadian village and amidst every prospect of a successful business career he was cut down with a malignant fever in the month of August 1849, the same year that a number of good citizens passed away.

FRAME 353

1842 - JOHN SYKES & SON (Builder, etc.)

The subject of this sketch Mr. John Sykes is a native of England. He came to the village the year it obtained its present name, in 1842. Mr. Sykes' first shop was next west of the Methodist church west of the creek. In 1852 he removed to Athol Street and Union Street, erecting his planing factory about directly opposite Queen Street. From the time Mr. Sykes set up business west of the creek to the present is over fifty years. He is the same hard worker he ever was. It is by the individual efforts of such meant that Oshawa has developed into an industrial town.

JAMES FEWSTER (Cordage factory)

The subject of this sketch came to East Whitby about the time of the Rebellion in 1837. He came to Oshawa and carried on a rope walk or cordage works about 1842, the exact date is difficult to obtain. He and his wife were lowly people, but very good. He died on the 23 of December 1883, age 73. His wife followed him on the 30th of December 1883.

WILLIAM DINEEN

A native of Ireland came to Oshawa in 1842. For over a half century he has been a resident of the place.

JAMES 0. GUY (Produce dealer)

The biographical sketches in this chapter begins with a well known citizen of Oshawa. Mr. Guy is a native of Cornwall, England, who came to East Whitby along with his parents in 1842. He sailed across the Atlantic from the ancient seaport Padstow in the sailing vessel "Clio", which had made the voyage to Ouebec.

In 1847, Mr. Guy became a clerk of Mr. Joseph Wood, the then Harbour Master of Sydenham Harbour. (Now Port Oshawa) In 1853 he became the Harbour Master, a position which he filled down to 1892. Mr. Guy's father who resided at the port, died about the year 1868, and his mother in 1870. Both were interred in the little cemetery on the Lake Shore east of Port Oshawa.

THOMAS GUY (brother of J.O. Guy) (farmer)

Came to East Whitby and settled on a farm on the Reach Road near Mr. J. Shands in 1846. At a later date he moved to the lake shore, near Port Oshawa where he resides at the present time. Mr. Thomas Guy is Prominently known throughout Canada and the United States as a breeder of high class cattle.

JAMES CURRIE

A native of Roxboroughshire, Scotland, settled upon lot 5 in the 5th concession of Whitby at an early date. He had for fourteen years previous been a travelling Methodist minister. He was well known to the people of Oshawa as a frequent occupant of the pulpit in the old Methodist church erected on the "Crane Hill", so called, west of the creek. The writer remembers Mr. Currie's style of preaching. He was a methodical close reasoner, Mr. Currie died October 1889, in his 82nd year. His wife preceeded him having died in 1883.

This couple left four sons, and two daughters. The latter being Mrs. John Luke, and Mrs. Geog. Lee, also John Currie, James Corey Currie and George C. Currie.

Of these John Currie is the best known in Oshawa where he has been residing a number of years.

Mr. George Currie, the well known merchant at Prince Albert and Mr. Mark Currie the well known resident at Oshawa referred to elsewhere were brothers of Mr. James Currie. The Currie family consisting of Mrs. Hannah Currie (widow), her three sons and one daughter were residents in the township of Scarboroughpriorto their entering upon the two rod road farm in the 5th concession of Whitby. Of this family it can be said that they bore an active part in the development of the country.

most pretentious shop front in the village. In the year 1848, finding his Simcoe Street premises were too limited for his increasing trade Mr. Wellington moved to King St. East where he had erected a much larger and suitable premises, and at which place he added steam power, employing a number of well paid hands.

In the year 1863, after twenty years' service as one of Oshawa's industrial citizens, Mr. Wellington retired from this business.

[N.B. The Wellington firm was purchased in 1863 by the Luke Brothers. see frame 413.)

JOHN GULLOCK - (Bricklayer, etc. etc.)

Mr. Gullock who came to the village of Oshawa in 1843 was a most active industrious man. He was a native of the west of England. Mr. Edwards and he erected more brick structures in Oshawa than any other firm in the same line of business. Mr. Gullock died on the 21st of May 1883, leaving a widow and 5 children. The widow and two daughters are still residents of Oshawa.

JAMES BUTLAND - (Butcher)

The subject of this sketch who is a native of Cornwall, England came to Oshawa a mere lad in 1843.

He has been a continuous resident of the place over half a century.

cabinetware, in Oshawa was Mr. Richard Wellington who came to the place in the fall of 1843.

Mr. Wellington is a native of Cornwall, England, born in 1821. He resided in the Town of Padstow, an ancient seaport on the north west coast of Cornwall five years before leaving for Canada.

In the year 1842, he was seized with the emigration movement, which about that time prevailed in the west of England and he took passage in one of the Padstow vessels called the "John and Mary", Captain Harvey, for Quebec which port was duly reached on the 12th of October. The following day the passage to Montreal was made in the steamboat "Montreal", Kingston being duly reached, the passage to Cobourg was made in one of the mail steamers then plying on Lake Ontario.

On the 9th of November 1842 Mr. Wellington took passage on a mail steamer for Toronto, a trip that was a very rough one owing to the lateness of the season. Mr. Wellington remained in Toronto one year, after which he settled in the then village of Oshawa. The old settlers will recollect the shop and warerooms of Mr. R. Wellington on the east side of North Simcoe Street about the site of Mr. King's store, north of the Western Bank.

Mr. Wellington's shop front with its vermilion window frames and large sized glass was the $\,$

JAMES MACKIE - (Farmer)

He was a native of Scotland, who settled in East Whitby in 1843, two and a half miles east of Oshawa, where he remained until he died. Mr. Mackie who brought into the township of east Whitby the highest type of Scottish farming, contributed to the agricultural advancement of this part of Canada. Mr. Mackie died in 1863, leaving a widow who still survived him, and five sons and one daughter, all of whom are living except the eldest son William, who died in Port Hope in 1887. James Mackie's sons James, Robert, John and Alexander are still residents of Oshawa. His daughter, who married C.A. Hagerman of Port Hope, a customs officer, resides in that town

LEWIS GRASS - (Farmer)

Amongst the thrifty successful farmers of East Whitby may be mentioned Mr. Lewis Grass. He is a native of Kingston, Ontario. He came to East Whitby and settled on lot 10 in the 7th concession in 1843, in the vicinity of Columbus.

FRAME 359

CORNWALL FAREWELL - (Sawmill)

One of the old time residents of East Whitby, a son of William Farewell, brother of Moody, who settled in East Whitby in 1796- erected a frame building on Simcoe Street, on the site now occupied by the Miller Arcade Store, and the other stores south to the lane in about the year 1843. Mr. Cornwall Farewell, transferred his residence from south of Harmony, where he carried on a saw mill business for a number of years, to the building on Simcoe Street where he kept a hotel in a quiet way for a number of years. Mr. Farewell was one of the stalwart figures of the olden days. He died many years ago.

 $\mbox{\sc His}$ sons $\mbox{\sc Arthur},$ and $\mbox{\sc Albert}$ $\mbox{\sc Farewell}$ are well known residents of $\mbox{\sc Oshawa}$.

1844 - MALCHI QUIGLEY (Builder, etc.)

Was a native of the County of Tipperary, Ireland, who settled in Oshawa in 1844.

Before coming to Canada when a young man he resided in Yorkshire, England. where he learned the carpentering trade.

His first work in Oshawa was at Moscrip's foundry at pattern making. He afterwards returned to carpentering and building. Mr. Quigley took quite an interest in town affairs, on all occasions he was ever ready to do his share towards the industrial interests of the place. For a number of years he was one of the councillors during which period he was a wise administrator of town affairs. Though independent in his opinions and actions he thought for himself and followed his own convictions. Mr. Quigley died on the 24th of August 1890, leaving a widow, six sons and one daughter.

Henry Quigley and his brother Samuel reside in Oshawa at the present. The former is the foreman of the wood working department at the Williams Piano Works, a position he has held since September 1890. Samuel Quigley is employed at the R. McLaughlin Carriage Works. Miss Quigley is a Sister of St. Joseph, Toronto. The other members of this family resides in other parts.

FRAME 361

GAVIN BURNS

One of the old time citizens of Oshawa while it was but a small village was Mr. Gavin Burns. He was a genuine Scotchman. One of the staunch Presbyterians of his time, a member of Dr. Thornton's congregation. He was Oshawa's second post master, and one of the active local officers of the Bible Society.

The family years ago left Oshawa. His son whom the writer knows well is a popular medical practitioner in Toronto.

Gavin Burns came to Oshawa about the year 1844. Before settling in Oshawa he carried on a farming operation on the Two Rod Road, East Whitby.

í

WILLIAM McMASTER - (old time resident)

Carried on business in a frame three story building which stood on the site now used by Hall, & Dickie, as a wood yard. He was in Oshawa in 1848 and must have come to the place at an earlier date. Mr. Church it will be remembered by the old settlers also carried on business in this building for some time. Mr. McMaster was quite a popular citizen when in Oshawa being the 1st village clerk. He is at the present time a resident of Toronto. He is one of the well known chief officials of the Toronto Exhibition where his well preserved figure may have been seen many years past.

R.L. HOLLAND - (Barrister, etc.)

Who was a resident in the Oshawa of Old came to the place between the years 1843 and 1845.

He died many years ago and his wife and family moved from Oshawa to Bowmanville where members of the family have resided ever since. The writer can recall Mr. Holland who was a polished gentleman and a most capable Barrister.

DR. VARS - (Dentist)

The inhabitants of Oshawa between 1840 and a later date will remember Dr. Vars. He succeeded Dr. Irwin, also a dentist. Mr. Vars was one of the citizens of Oshawa who had faith in its future. He died some years ago.

FRAME 363

BARNEY SMITH - (Cooper)

One of the old time residents of Oshawa is Mr. B. Smith. Many a barrell he has walked around in his day. He is still robust and enjoying life a strong testimony to the favourable health conditions of Oshawa and the neighbourhood.

PHILIPS POWER - (Cooperage)

This well known early settler in Oshawa has passed away years ago. He had several brothers: John, Patrick, Thomas and Philip.

Descendants of Philip and John still reside in the town.

M. O'DRISCOL - (Tailor)

One of the active citizens of Oshawa was Mr. O'Driscol, who came to the place in 1845. When the Civil War broke out in the States, Mr. O'Driscol left Oshawa and enlisted in Sheriden's brigade and fought on every one of this General's battles.

In the summer of 1865, he came home to Oshawa on a thirty day furlough, but taking sick he died. This occurred in September 1865.

His widow afterward drew twelve dollars

E. C. CORYELL (Innkeeper)

One of the old time innkeepers of Oshawa was Mr. Coryell. He kept the Inn which stood on the corner where the Lang brothers block now stands.

FRAME 365

1844 - GEORGE EDWARDS (Bricklayer, etc.)

The subject of this sketch who is a native of England came to Oshawa in 1844. He has taken part in the erection of most of the large brick structures of Oshawa, during the fifty years he has resided in the place.

Mr. Edwards came across the Atlantic on one of the New York Liners so called, a clipper sailing vessel sailing between Liverpool and New York.

Mr Edwards for a number of years, was a member of the Oshawa School Board and also in the Council.

JAMES CHASE - (Farmer)

The subject of this sketch came from the vicinity of Rochester, New York and settled back of Harmony in East Whitby about the year 1845. He resided on the Jameyson farm about ten years afterwards, from thence he moved to the premises on the main road next to the Wilson farm.

Mrs. Chase died on the 17th of January 1866, in her 54th year. Mr. Chase some time afterwards married a second wife. He died on the 22nd September 1881 in his 68th year. Mr. Chase by his 1st wife left 3 sons and 2 daughters, all of whom are away except Mrs. B.J. Rogers.

Mr. Chase's second wife survived him about 9 years. At her decease she left a daughter and a son.

FRAME 367

1845 - ALEX HACKETT (Farrier)

One of the well known citizens of Oshawa was Mr. Hackett. He came here at an early date, 1845. He died Oct 22nd, 1882, aged 66. Mr. Rogan, Mr. Hackett's sister has been residing in Oshawa since 1845.

THOMAS CORNISH (Tailor)

Has been a resident of Oshawa since 1845. He came from London, England. During Mr. Cornish's life time in Oshawa a great many changes have taken place. He is now far advanced in years but still takes a deep interest in his town.

DR. TEMPEST (Physician)

The old time residents will remember the genial Dr. Tempest. He came to Oshawa about 1845. He resided on the premises now occupied by Dr. Hoig. The doctor and his wife and family were highly esteemed while residents. Many years ago Doctor Tempest passed away, after which his widow and children became residents of Toronto. Young Tempest, an Oshawa boy, son of Dr. Tempest, then a University student, fell in the battle with the Fenians at Ridgeway near Fort Erie in 1866.

JOHN BOYD (Saddler)

Mr. Boyd came to Oshawa about 1845. For a great many years he was one of the well known citizens of the place.

FRAME 369

CHRISTOPHER BATTY - (Retired Farmer)

The subject of this sketch who is a native of England came to East Whitby about the year 1845. He gave up farming about the year 1889, since which time he has resided in Oshawa.

FRAME 370

1846 - WILLIAM BAMBRIDGE (Carriage Work)

Mr. Bambridge's industry is a continuation of the blacksmithing business established by his father Martin Bambridge, in 1846. Mr. Martin Bambridge was a native of England. It is most creditable to William Bambridge that for so many years he has continued this old time industry established a half century ago. The incident of Mr. William Bambridge's marvellous escape from being lost at sea is worthy of being placed on record.

Messrs. Bambridge, Lee, Moffat and Bain all well known residents of Oshawa and vicinity had taken passage on the All in Steamship "Canadian" from Quebec to Liverpool. Everything went along splendidly till the Steamship had reached the Straits of Belle Isle, where on the 4th of June 1861, field ice was encountered and the ship so damaged that she began to fill rapidly. The vessel was headed for shore and the boats were being lowered. Everything apparently was being done to save the lives of the passengers whom Mr. Bambridge says were calm and collected. All but ten of the passengers had got away from the vessel, but of these twenty, eight were lost by the improper lowering of the Steamer's boats, including Mr. Bambridge's companions, Messrs.

George Lee, Moffat and Bain.

Mr. Bambridge escaped a similar fate by being kept out of the boat more than once and while standing on the deck soon after the last boat had been lowered, the Steamer made a plunge into the water, Mr. Bambridge going down with it. He came to the surface and was picked up insensible and cared for by the crew of a fishing vessel which by this time had reached the scene of the disaster. Mr. Bambridge remained insensible for about three hours. The other nine passengers on deck when the ship made its final plunge were lost. The fishing vessel that picked up Mr. Bambridge and others made for the port of St. Johns, Newfoundland where the passengers remained ten days and then continued the passage to Liverpool in the "Hibernian", another of the Allan Steamships. Mr. Bambridge lost all his baggage in this disaster, but he and his friends have cause to be ever thankful for such a marvellous escape.

FRAME 372

WALTER B. KEDDIE -

One of the best informed tradesmen who ever came to Oshawa was Mr. Walter Keddie. He settled in the place in 1846. He carried on the Harness and Saddlery trade in Joseph Wood's premises which in those days stood about the place Mr. Arthur Farewell's block stands. The building was a frame one with shop below and dwelling above, one of the best frame structures in the then village. Mr. Keddie was one of the citizens of Scottish origin, whose speech indicated his nativity and pleasant to hear. His promising career in Oshawa was cut short by his death which occurred September the 4th, 1849, at the early age of 38. Mrs. Keddie left a widow who has survived him up to and two sons, Mr. James Keddie, a well known resident of Oshawa and Mr. Arthur Keddie who resides in California.

DAVID GALL - (Stonemason)

The old residents will remember Mr. David Gall. He is said to have settled in Oshawa about 1846. His sons John and James Gall have been long residents of the place.

D. HEALEY - (Teamster, etc.)

Mr. Healey is a native of Ireland. He came to Oshawa in 1846, residing nearly a half century in the place.

HENRY CARSWELL (Town Treasurer)

One of the best known citizens of Oshawa during the past fifty years is the Town's Treasurer, Mr. H. Carswell.

He came to Oshawa in 1846 when comparatively a young man. His wife came out in the old sailing vessel "Clio" in 1841 and ever since that date she has been a resident of Oshawa. Mr. Henry Carswell has filled the position as Treasurer of the town since 1857, nearly forty years.

EDWARD CARSWELL (Lecturer and Author)

Perhaps it is no exaggeration to state that no Moral Reformer in Canada is better known than Mr. Edward Carswell. He is as well known in the sunny South as in the north.

He came to Oshawa about the same time that Mr. Henry Carswell, his brother came, namely in 1846. When at home he is ever ready to give a helping hand to any movement, looking to the advancement of the place where he has resided nearly a half century.

T. H. OLIVER (Boot and Shoemaker)

A native of England came to Oshawa between 1840 and 1850. He was an excellent workman.

One of the most happy faced men of the Oshawa of Old was David Spaulding. He kept a Brewery in the flat off Union Street about the same time that Moscrip had a foundry there and Nichols had a grist mill and Distillery, running at full blast on a small scale, compared with the other works of the present day in Oshawa.

Mr. Spaulding was a genial, popular citizen. For years he was one of the Village councillors. The writer remembers at a nomination meeting some one objected to his being one of the councillors because he was a Brewer. Mr. Spaulding rose in the meeting and with one of his winning smiles remarked: "No one need be afraid of my beer as it consisted mostly of water."

This pleasant hit, won him the seat at the council board. When Mr. Spaulding's brewery ceased operations, this terminated the Brewery and Distillery Industries of Oshawa.

Mr. Spaulding passed away many years ago.

GEORGE HAMILTON GRIERSON (Police Magistrate)

Who was a native of the county of Dublin, Ireland settled at Oshawa in 1846.

He came to Canada at a much earlier date, the last year of the incumbency of Sir Peregrine Maitland, in 1828. He came out in a sailing vessel from Liverpool to Quebec.

He first settled in Cobourg in 1829. He was appointed in 1834 Under Sheriff for the Newcastle District in which position he remained till 1844.

In 1837, he and his entire Company of which he was Captain volunteered into number three of the four battalions raised at that time and incorporated with the British Army. His battalion was brigaded with the 85th and 33rd regiments of the line. About fifteen hundred, at the first outbreak left the Newcastle District for Toronto and there they were organized, many of them remaining in service.

Captain Grierson with his Company were stationed at Fort Erie, where after remaining three months he returned to his business at Cobourg.

While acting as Under Sheriff he used to frequent Oshawa before the place had attained even the size of an ordinary Village, as early as the year 1832. The public highway between Kingston and Toronto was not. at that time as direct a line as it is at present between Bowmanville and Oshawa. The road was cut and grubbed in places, but in other parts the stumps were still standing.

The settled portion of the country was more or less surrounded with large patches of the original forest.

Captain Grierson's military record is as follows: he was appointed Ensign in 1830, Captain in 1837, Major in 1840, Colonel in 1851, and placed on the retired list in 1865.

He has been the Police Magistrate of Oshawa for the past twenty years being from 1874 to 1895.

FRAME 377

1847 - WALTER SUTTON (druggist)

The subject of this sketch was one of the active business men of Oshawa for a number of years. He came to the place about the year 1847.

He kept a small Drug Store on or near the site of Mr. Dodds Confectionery Store. And in 1856 he erected the block on the north east corner of Simcoe and King Streets where he carried on the Drug business.

The building was afterwards used by the Ontario Bank and later it became the Head Office of "The Western Bank".

Mr. Sutton died some years ago, but during his residence here he was a useful citizen of Oshawa.

PATRICK LYONS (Tailor)

This old resident of Oshawa came from the county of Cork, Ireland in 1847.

1848 - WILSON and KNOX (Cabinet Works)

This was one of the old time industries of the village. It was not a large industry, but it aided in making Oshawa an industrial centre. The factory it will be remembered stood on the corner now occupied by Dr. Hoig's office and residence King Street east, and where Dr. Tempest resided.

ANDREW HALL (Tanner)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa when a young man. He learned the tanning trade from Jonathan Bartlett where he was residing at the time of the latter's death. Mr. Hall has resided on south Simcoe Street about thirty two years in a building once occupied by Martin Shaw, the early blacksmith of Oshawa.

Mr. Hall's brother Thomas has also been a long time resident of Oshawa. William, another brother died about 1883.

Mr. Andrew Hall's wife died on the 1st of October 1889, leaving a husband and three children. Mrs. Hall in her life time was highly esteemed for her good works.

FRAME 379

RICHARD ALLIN (Farmer)

About or before the time Oshawa became an incorporated Village, Mr. Richard Allin, a native of Devonshire, England settled on a farm in the neighbourhood. He died about the year 1852, age 40. His wife survived him over 40 years, She died September the 4th 1894 in her 79th year.

They left a large family: 5 sons and 1 daughter all residing in the neighbourhood of Oshawa at the present time.

1849 - JOHN STRICKLAND (Retired Farmer)

The subject of this sketch, a native of Yorkshire, England came to Canada as early as 1830, but he located south of the Thornton Corners about 1849. He gave up farming many years ago. He has been a resident of Oshawa since 1882. Every day Mr. Strickland can be seen wending his way to the post office apparently for his great age he enjoys good health. Mrs. Strickland died on the 30th of April 1892.

JOHN WALLACE

Who was one of the active men of Oshawa came to the place in 1849. He was a first-class business man, but cut down in early life comparatively. He died on the 24th of May 1875. His widow resides in Oshawa at the present time.

MATHEW KIRKPATRICK (Boot and Shoe maker)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in 1849. For a number of years he and his brother Thomas Kirkpatrick were residents of Oshawa. Mathew died on the 3d of Aug. 1888, leaving a widow and 3 children. Mrs. Kirkpatrick resides in the town at the present time.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE

The Oshawa Division No. 35, was organized on the 6th of November 1849, by Revd. Robert Dick of Toronto, the Past Grand Worthy Patriarch, of Canada West. The Charter members who enrolled their names at that date were Edward Arkland, C.T. White, William F. McMaster, Thomas Fuller, Mr. James E. McMillan, Thomas Fuller, Senior, Walter Wigg, James Gardner, John Boyd, James Smith, Thos. Eck, Andrew Annis, William Annis.

The first meeting took place in the Public Hall, corner Centre and Athol St. at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The following meetings were held in the Public meeting Hall of the Commercial Hotel which stood on the corner of centre and King Streets.

FRAME 382

GRAND DIVISION

SONS OF TEMPERANCE MEETING IN OSHAWA

In the month of October 1852 Oshawa was honoured by the Sons of Temperance of Canada by their holding the Grand Division of the Order here. The Sons' Hall was completed in time for this gathering. The meeting lasted several days.

The representatives were a fine body of men including J.B. Gough, Samuel Carey the distinguished Ohio Senator and others.

The people of Oshawa and surrounding districts crowded at the Public Meetings to hear the orations of J.B. Gough and Carey and others.

It was the most memorable assemblage of prominent $% \left(1\right) =\left(1\right) +\left(1\right) +$

JAMES JENKINS (Farmer)

Who is a native of Osworthy, Devonshire, England, settled in the neighbourhood of Oshawa in 1849. He came across the Atlantic in the sailing vessel "Sparmeciti," Captain Moon from Plymouth to Quebec. The passage over occupied 7 weeks and 2 days. Mr. Jenkins resides on the south half of lot 9 in the 4th concession of East Whitby. During his over twenty-five years residence on this farm he has been an industrious worker.

FRAME 384

CHAPTER V

OSHAWA IN 1850 (Incorporated as a Village)

Prior to 1850 Oshawa formed a part of the township of Whitby municipality. For reasons urged at the time the village desired and obtained separation from the township. In the year 1850 accordingly it secured incorporation as a village, the first councillors being as follows:

J.B. Warren Si las B. Fairbanks Patrick Wall T.N. Gibbs R. Moscrip

Mr. W.F. McMaster, one of the popular merchants of the then village was chosen clerk.

The population of the whole township of Whitby in 1850 was about 6,800, the village of Oshawa about 1,100.

As set forth in another chapter the chief industry about this time was the flour business. The Warren, the Gibbs and other flour mills gave considerable employment to a number of hands.

The farmers in the surrounding country found a good market in the village for their wheat.

their best. In recent years the farmers have not raised such a good quality, at least not equal to that raised in Manitoba. The result being a falling off of the milling business.

This once flourishing industry has almost become extinct. The old time flouring mill, the J.B. Warren Mill still keeps its machinery in motion and still maintains its record as to the quality of its production, but no longer stores its produce, the famous "plow brand" by which it became one of the best known flouring mills in Canada and foreign places.

JAMES CINNAMON (furniture maker)

Amongst the industrious men who resided in Oshawa was the late James Cinnamon who came to the place in 1850. He worked at the R. Wellington factory for a great many years. He did his part in developing the industrial Oshawa. Mr. Cinnamon died July 1876, age 56, leaving a widow and a number of sons: John, Thomas, James and Daniel, and Mrs. Brooks - all but the latter are residing in Oshawa at the present time.

FRAME 386

1851 - JOHN THORNTON (Boot and shoes)

He came from Yorkshire, England in 1851. Being a good mechanic, a boot and shoe maker, he worked for nearly every shop in Oshawa.

In 1860 Mr. Thornton worked for the wholesale manufacturing firm called Stockwell and Thompson who carried on a large shop on the corner of King and Church Street one of the oldest store buildings in Oshawa.

The mention of this firm brings to mind how near Oshawa at that time became known as a boot and shoe manufacturing centre. Thompson returned to Rochester and Hepburn joined Stockwell.

In 1868, Mr. Thornton set up business in Celina Street. A few years afterwards, he kept a small shop on the corner nearly opposite the Post Office owned by Philip Taylor. From that place he went back to his small workshop on Celina Street where he has stuck to his last for over twenty years.

1852 - THE OSHAWA MANUFACTURING CO. (Farming implements, hand tools, etc.)

As referred to in the sketch of J.B. Warren and casually referred to in the beginning of this chapter the inhabitants of the village of Oshawa saw the necessity of giving greater attention to the development of industries to make up for the loss of the wheat trade. This movement may be said to have taken shape when A.S. Whiting, James Murton, L. Butterfield, Mr. Gifford, George Gould, William Abbott and others, formed themselves into a joint stock company as above.

This enterprise without doubt was the turning point, one of them at least, which made the industrial Oshawa of the present day. There was a well directed energy and much faith in Oshawa in the men who planned and developed this scheme.

The buildings were erected on the ground now occupied by the R.S. Williams Piano Works.

The venture of the Oshawa Manufacturing Company from one reason or another was not a success to its shareholders for the works were closed down in the year 1858 and as will be shown elsewhere became the property of the late Joseph Hall of Rochester, N.York.

The effect upon the town of the failure was the starting of a number of off-shoot industries. Such as the A.S. Whiting Manufacturing Co., The Masson Manufacturing Co., The Joseph Hall Works, the Dickie Kennedy works, R. Woon Works, Provan Works, etc., etc.

E.B. MORGAN X SON (Merchant)

The head of this firm, Mr. Edward B. Morgan has been a resident of Oshawa since 1852. He came to the place when quite a young man. At first he was a partner in one of the dry goods firms of this place. Then, at a later period he engaged in the cattle exporting trade. In 1877 he made his first shipment of hire cattle to England which business he continued for about twenty years, during which period he disbursed over a million dollars to Canadian stock raisers.

Whatever Mr. Morgan may have realized from this trade, the country at large has been a gainer, directly and indirectly. He and others in the same business developed an immense trade with the mother country, demonstrating to the merchants and others over there what Canada could produce.

In 1891 the Government at Ottawa wisely placed the exporting business and the steamships engaged in it under government inspection. Mr. Morgan was appointed to this office with headquarters at Montreal where in the shipping season he remains.

In addition to this duty Mr. Morgan opened out about the same time a general grocery business with his sons in Oshawa. Mr. Morgan came to this country in the sailing vessel "Ocean Queen" from Bristol, England arriving at Quebec on the 6th of May 1852, and arrived at Port Oshawa by the steamer Pasport on the 11th of the same month.

CHARLES HONEY

The subject of this sketch, a native of Biddiford, Devonshire, England came to Oshawa in 1852. Mr. Honey sailed from Biddiford in the sailing vessel "Secret", the passage across the Atlantic to Quebec was made in 30 days, a remarkably quick passage for these vessels.

Mr. Honey's residence in Oshawa will be recalled by many of the present day. He came to the place a young man, where he married. He first learned his trade and worked for Hoitt and Currie, carriage makers. He began trade for himself on the Bambridge premises in 1855 where he remained for a while. Later he carried on business on the premises opposite Luke Brothers Furniture Works on King Street east, where he remained a number of years.

In 1872 Mr. Honey began the manufacture of the celebrated Honey Fanning Mill. He had the misfortune, however, of losing his right hand in 1875 and the misfortunes was followed by a fire which destroyed his works in 1876. After this he erected his factory on the flats west of the Creek, which he sold to W.T. Dingle in 1879.

In 1880, Mr. Honey with his wife, two sons and four daughters moved to Dakota, where they have resided since. They took up land at first, but at present Mr. Charles Honey and his

FRAME 390

sons W.F. Honey and George Honey are honoured citizens in Park River, North Dakota. Mr. Charles Honey for years was the Post Master of the latter place while his sons are engaged in the flour milling business.

R.V. CHUBB (Teamster, etc.)

The subject of this sketch came from England and settled in Oshawa in 1852. His brother Benjamin Chubb came a few years later.

1854 - BRIEF HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ONTARIO.

Organized in 1854

The County of Ontario was first visited by white men about the month of August, two hundred and seventy-six years ago.

Champlain, accompanied by some Recollect missionaries, at that time ascended the Ottawa River, crossed Lake Nipissing, descended the French River into the Georgian Bay, and returned by the Severn River through Lakes Couchiching and Simcoe, and passed up the Talbot River to the head waters of the Trent, and sailing down the Trent, reached the Bay of Quinte and Lake Ontario, and thus discovered Lake Ontario.

Communication between the Upper Lakes, Huron and Superior, was obtained amongst other routes, by the early navigators through the now Township of East Whitby, and the northern parts of the County of Ontario.

In 1788 the territory occupied by the County of Ontario was included in the District of Nassau.

By an Act passed in 1798, the County of York, of which Ontario then formed a part, was made a part of the Home District, which comprised the Counties of Northumberland and Durham, York and Simcoe. The Townships of Whitby, Pickering, Scarborough, York, Etobicoke, Markham, Vaughan, King, Whitchurch, Uxbridge and Gwillimbury, and the tract of land that might thereafter be laid out into Townships, lying between the County of Durham "and the Lake Simcoe," shall constitute or form the East Riding of York.

The extreme breadth of the County is about 18 miles, and it extends northwards from Lake Ontario a distance of 66 miles.

The first Registry Office for the Home District was located at Niagara in 1795.

march Land

11:57

The first known settler in the County of Ontario was Captain Benjamin Wilson, who came into the Township of Whitby in 1790, and settled east of Port Oshawa.

The County Lieutenants formerly had the power of appointing Justices of the Peace and Officers of the Militia.

In 1804 the County Lieutenant for York was the Honorable David William Smith, whose name appears frequently in the County Registry Office as an early owner of many lots of land.

continued FRAME 391

The first "Town meeting for choosing The Town officers and other Regulators for the Towns of Pickering and Whitby," was held in 1801, and the first meeting "for the purpose of choosing and nominating certain fit and proper persons to serve as parish and town officers" for the Township of Pickering, was held on the first Monday of March, 1811.

The County of Ontario by the Act 14 and 15 Victoria, Chapter 5, (1851) consisted of the Townships of Whitby, Pickering (formerly Edinburgh), Uxbridge, Reach, Brock, Georgina, Scott, Thorah, Mara and Rama, formerly part of the County of York and the new Township of Scugog, formed of part of the said Township of Reach, and part of the Township of Cartwright, in the County of Durham, comprising the island known as the Island of Scugog, and was united to the Counties of York and Peel for municipal, judicial and other purposes, under the name of the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel.

Under the provisions of the said Act the Governor-General did on the 11th of March, 1852, issue a proclamation under the Great Seal of the Province, naming the Village of Whitby for the County Town, and erecting the Town Reeves and Deputy Town Reeves of the said County into a Provisional Municipal Council for the said County of Ontario, and directing that the first meeting of the said Provisional Municipal Council be held in the said Village of Whitby, on Monday, the 3rd day of May, 1852.

On Monday the 3rd day of May 1852 the Provisional Council met in the brick school house, in the village of Whitby (now known as the Dufferin Street School House) and organized by electing Joseph Gould, Esq. Reeve of Uxbridge, Provisional Warden, and appointing William Brown, Clerk, and William Paxton, Treasurer.

The following Reeves and Deputy Reeves of the several Municipalities were present as follows:

For	the	Township	of	Brock

101	LIIE	TOWNSHIP	OT	BLOCK
				Robert Sroule, Reeve; Alex Carmichael, Deputy Reeve
ıı	"	"	"	Georgina
				James O'Brien Boucher, Reeve
П	H	11	ıı	Mara & Rama
				James McPherson, Reeve
"	"	"	"	Pickering
				W.H. Mitchel, Reeve; Peter Taylor, Deputy Reeve
II	"	II .	"	Reach & Scugog
				Thos. Paxton, Reeve; A.W. Ewers, Deputy Reeve
П	Ш	11	"	Scott
				James Galloway, Reeve
II	"	"	II	Thorah
				Charles Robinson, Reeve
"	"	ıı	"	Uxbridge
				Joseph Gould, Reeve
"	"	"	"	Whitby
				James Rowe, Reeve; James Dryden, Deputy Reeve

For the Village of Oshawa

Thos. N. Gibbs, Reeve

FRAME 393 (printed text)

By the Act 16 Victoria, Chapter 96 (1859), the Township of Georgina was transferred from the County of Ontario to the County of York.

On the 30th of December, 1853, a proclamation was issued, under the provisions of the Act 14 and 15 Victoria, Chapter 5, dissolving the union of the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel, and erecting Ontario into a separate and independent County.

The County of Ontario was organized in January, 1854, with 9 Municipalities represented in the County Council by 9 Reeves and 4 Deputy-Reeves; it has now 17 Municipalities represented in the County Council by 17 Reeves and 18 Deputy-Reeves.

The population in 1854 was about 30,000; in 1861 it was 41,565; in 1871, 45,890; in 1880, 45,007; and is now estimated at about 43,000.

The Town of Whitby was incorporated by Act of Parliament 18 Victoria, Chapter 28, and organized as a separate Municipality in January, 1855.

The Junior Township of Scugog was separated from the Senior Township of Reach by By-law No. 23, passed June 22nd 1855, and organized as a separate Municipality in January 1856.

By Statute 20 victoria, Chapter 113, the Township of Whitby was divided into two separate Municipalities; and the Township of East Whitby organized as a separate Municipality in January 1858.

The Junior Township of Rama was separated from the Senior Township of Mara, by By-law No. 190, passed June 19th 1868, and the Township of Rama organized as a separate Municipality in January 1869.

The Village of Port Perry was incorporated by By-law No. 216, passed June 9th, 1871, and the said Village organized as a separate Municipality in January 1872.

The Village of Uxbridge was incorporated by By-law No. 226, passed June 5th 1872, and organized as a separate Municipality in January 1873.

The Village of Cannington was incorporated by By-law No. 295, passed June 11th 1878, and organized as a separate Municipality in January 1879.

The Village of Beaverton was incorporated by By-law No. 380, passed June 5th 1884 and organized as a separate Municipality in January 1885.

The Village of Uxbridge was incorporated as a Town by order in Council bearing date 1883.

COUNTY COUNCIL OF 1854

T. N. Gibbs, Esq., Warden.

MUNICIPALITIES.	REEVES.	DEPUTY REEVES.
Brock Mara and Rama Pickering Reach and Scugog Scott Thorah Uxbridge Whitby	John Hall Thompson Thomas McDermott John M. Lumsden Thomas Paxton James K. Vernon Neil McDougall William Hamilton John Ham Perry T.N. Gibbs	John Hart Peter Taylor Robert Wells Abraham Farewell
Village of Oshawa	1.N. GIDDS	

OFFICERS APPOINTED BY THE COUNCIL.

Treasurer						William Paxton, junior.
Clerk		 				H.J. Macdonell
Engineer						John Shier
Auditors						James Hodgson and John Welsh

Local Superintendents of Common Schools.

Pickering - Rev. J. Durant	Mara & Rama Mr. Hewett
Whitby Rev. R.H. Thornton	Scott & Uxbridge Abraham Bagshaw
Reach & Scugog Rev. John Mitchel	1 Brock J.H. Thompson
Thorah Rev. D. Watson	1

Grammar School $\underline{\text{Trustees.}}$ -- W.H. Michell, Rev. R.H. Thornton, and Rev. John Mitchell.

WILLIAM DEANS

A native of Edinburgh, Scotland came to Oshawa in 1854, and worked in the Fuller Furniture Factory till it was burnt down in 1864. From the latter date to 1865 he was a member of the E.Mial Company. From this date to 1880 he was the manager of the Oshawa Cabinet Company. The Gibbs families being the proprietors. Mr. Deans died in 1889, leaving a widow and several children.

W.J. Deans, D.L.S.C.E. is the Engineer of the town. He was appointed July 1891. Another son John A. Deans is manager of the Almonte Cabinet Factory and Edward Deans is manager of the Deihls Mantle Factory, Toronto.

FRAME 395

JAMES CARMICHAEL (Post Master)

One of the well known figures of the modern Oshawa is the present Post Master of the town. Mr. Carmichael is a native of Scotland. He came to Oshawa in 1854. For some years after this date he was one of the popular merchants of the place. He, from the first, began to take an interest in public affairs.

Mr. Carmichael with commendable ambition and enterprise engaged in the manufacturing business. He was one of the promoters of the OSHAWA STOVE COMPANY and while he may not have made wealth out of the this venture, he was the means of increasing the industrial energy of his adopted town. From all that the writer has ever heard to the contrary Mr. Carmichael is an efficient Post Master.

COUNTY AND JUDICIAL OFFICERS

APPOINTED BY GOVERNMENT.

AND DATE OF THEIR APPOINTMENT.

Judge of Control Chairman of the Pear	f General	rt and Sessi	ons	ZACHEUS BURNHAM.	185
Junior Jud	ge -		-	GEORGE H.F. DARTNELL	1873
Sheriff -	-		-	NELSON G. REYNOLDS	185
	-		_	THOMAS PAXTON	1881
11 -	-		-	JOHN F. PAXTON	1887
Clerk of th	ne Peace	- -	_	B.F. BALL	1854
N	D		-	HUGH J. MACDONELL	1856
μ.			-	JOHN W. FAREWELL	1877
County Atto	orney		-	WM. H. TREMAYNE	1858
u i	•		-	SAMUEL H. CHOCHRANE	1858
JI L	t	 .	-	JOHN E. FAREWELL	1872
Clerk of the Deputy Clerk			and	JOHN V. HAM	1854
п	и .	П		JOHN V. HAM, JR.	1864
11	н	11		LYMAN T. BARCLAY	1881
Judge of Su	rrogate (Court -		ZACHEUM BURNHAM	1854
Registrar o	f Surroga	ate Co	ırt	JOHN V. HAM	1854
II	U		1	JOHN V. HAM, JR.	1864
ti	11			LYMAN T. BARCLAY	1881
Local Maste	r Supreme	e Court	; -	GEORGE H.F. DARTNELL	1859
Local Regis	trar H.C.	J	-	LYMAN T. BARCLAY	1881
Registrar o	f Deeds	-	-	JOHN HAM PERRY	1853

Hugh Carmichael

Brother of James, came to the place about the same time. He for years was a salesman in his brother James' store. He has passed away, but old residents will remember when he kept a dry goods store on Simcoe Street, the first store north of the Ontario Loan and Savings Company.

Mr. Hugh Carmichael died on the 27th of August 1883, leaving a widow and several children now residing in Oshawa.

1854 - ALEXANDER SMALL (mill)

One of the active men of Oshawa, not of the Oshawa of old, but of a later date is Mr. Alexander Small, who came to the place in 1850, to operate the Taylor Mill, a grist mill near Widdifields on the Reach Road. In 1854 he purchased the grist mill and site below the Cedar Dale Works from Edward Smith, which he put in first class order and operated them for some time.

1855 - THE WARREN TANNERY (Newspaper printed article)

In 1855, Robert B. Warren purchased the John Amsberry premises, a blacksmithing and tool factory, and converted it into a tannery. After Mr. Warren retired from business, it was continued by other members of the Warren family. In 1866 William Warren, brother of the founder of the tannery, became the owner. The day he came to Oshawa he was ordered to the front with his company to meet the invaders in the Fenian raid in that year. Mr. William Warren and his brother, Robert B. Warren, were sons of William Warren, customs officer at Whitby port. William Warren, jr. continued the tannery business till 1893, in all twenty seven years. The Warren family from the beginning about forty years. In 1893, Charles Knees became the owner.

EXTINCT INDUSTRIES (Newspaper printed article)

The carding and woolen mill of Ethan Card, the Warren distillery, Hugh and Alexander Munroe's factory, all on the raceway, and Butterfield's fanning mill factory east of the raceway. All these industries ceased operations many years ago, being absorbed in one way or another into the larger and more modern industries of the town.

1856 - JAMES PELLOW (stoves, etc.)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in 1856. He has for a number of years been a leading spirit in the fire brigade of the town.

His brother, W.H. Pellow came to Oshawa in 1865, but for a number of years he has been residing in Liverpool, England.

HISLOP AND GILCHRIST

The old time residents of Oshawa will remember these young merchants who succeeded James Laing in the Corner Store in 1855. Mr. Laing found the original Skae store much too small for his extensive business. Accordingly, the premises was reconstructed and enlarged. James Laing died quite soon afterwards. Hislop and Gilchrist carried on quite an extensive business here up to 1858, when the firm dissolved. The business afterwards was carried on by J. and J. Hislop.

John Hislop took an interest in municipal affairs. He was the Reeve of the village in 1860, the year he died.

THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL

On the night of the first of October 1855, Oshawa celebrated the event of the capture of this Russian stronghold by the Allied Armies. The village was illuminated and great rejoicing prevailed, indicating the deep interest every one appeared to take in a struggle in which so many British lives were sacrificed.

FRAME 399

JAMES BREWER

Amongst the old residents of Oshawa still living is Mr. James Brewer. He is a native of Cornwall, England and came to Oshawa in 1855.

 Mr . Brewer has borne a useful part in the industrial growth of the town.

Pedior Papers

1856 - THE GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY

This important factor in developing the industrial Oshawa was opened for traffic at this station on the 26th of August 1856. On that day an excursion train filled with leading citizens of Toronto made a run to the Oshawa Station. The village fathers made a holiday for the people and they heartily responded by turning out en masse, everyone regarding the event as having an important bearing upon the progress of the place.

The following are the different agents who have been in charge at the Station: Hall, Leslie, Boradale, and since 1867 Mr. George Annand.

Mr. James O'Dea, the Landing Waiter has held the position since November 1859.

GEORGE GURLEY

The subject of this sketch, a native of Ireland, came to Oshawa in 1856. He at first set up business as a Merchant Tailor and afterwards he was appointed Chief Constable of the village, which position he held about 14 years.

Mr. Gurly went to the front with the Oshawa troops in the Fenian Raid of 1866.

FRAME 401

J.F. WILLOX (Telephone)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in 1856. He may fairly be called an old time citizen.

1856 - JOSEPH CRAIG WORKS

This carriage industry of Joseph Craig is an off-shoot from the Hoit and Currie business, carried on for a number of years on King St. east. Mr. Joseph Craig, with his brother Hercule Craig and the Hepburn brothers purchased the Hoit and Currie business in 1856. The Bond Street Factory was erected in 1866.

Mr. Craig is one of the old time firemen of the town. Even at the present day he is one of the citizens who renders good services in staying the ravages of fires.

FRAME 403

1857 - F. LAMBERT (Merchant Tailor)

The subject of this sketch, a native of Germany, came to Oshawa in 1857. He is one of the oldest merchant tailors of the town. Having resided in the place about forty years.

DANIEL P. DREW (Teamster Coal Merchant)

Mr. Drew who is a native of Cornwall, England came to Oshawa in 1857. Like Mr. Lambert he has been a resident nearly forty years.

1858 - THE JOSEPH HALL COMPANY (Agricultural and farming implements, etc.)

When the Joseph Hall Company took over the works of the Oshawa Manufacturing Company in 1858 and set the machinery in motion Oshawa's future prospects were very much brightened. Mr. Munson who had considerable experience in the business being associated with Mr. Hall's extensive works in Rochester was placed in charge of the Oshawa works and in a very short time the old time activity returned to the shops and the business gradually expanded to greater proportions than the old company.

In 1862 Mr. F.W. Glen of Rochester succeeded Mr. Munson as the manager of the new company, the latter returning to Rochester. Subsequently Mr. Glen married Mr. Hall's daughter, both becoming popular residents of the industrial Oshawa.

Mr. Glen from the start gave evidence of marked ability which was soon reflected in a wonderful expansion of the business under his charge. In 1878 he was induced to oppose the election of the late Honourable Di. T.N. Gibbs for a seat in the Dominion Parliament for the south riding of Ontario County and became the successful candidate.

In 1882 he defeated Mr. William Smith, the present member. These victories over popular candidate representing

FRAME 405

the Conservative Party in Canada marked Mr. Glen's ability as a politician, though it may be questioned if his business operations did not suffer in consequence.

This work will not permit of a very minute history of the Joseph Hall Works under Mr. Glen's management. This much can be said however, Mr. Glen was a man of great energy and ability and during the twenty eight years he resided in Oshawa, he largely extended the business of the works and he contributed to the industrial growth of the place; and to his credit it should be stated that at the last, when the difficulties he had to face seemed insurmountable, he battled like a brave man to keep the works in operation. Mr. Glen in 1886 found his difficulties too extensive and complicated to continue the works which were closed down and place into the hands of John Livingstone, the liquidator.

A short time afterwards, Mr. Glen and his family returned to the State of New York.

ì

EDWARD REESON (Farmer)

The subject of this sketch is a native of Burlington, Yorkshire, ${\tt England.}$

He came across the Atlantic in the sailing vessel "Bridgewater" from Liverpool to New York, a six weeks passage. He settled in the neighbourhood of Oshawa in 1858. He resides at present on Lot 4, in the 7th concession of the township of Whitby. The old vessel the "Bridgewater" brought out a large number of emigrants, the whole number including the crew was 728.

ALEXANDER HENDERSON (Machinist)

Of the many skilled artisans who have settled in Oshawa Mr. Henderson is about the best known. He is a native of Scotland and settled in the place in March 1858.

Mr. Henderson was for a number of years engaged at the Joseph Hall Works. He has been one of the town councilors for a number of years.

1859 - ST. JOSEPH CONVENT

This well ordered institution was established by the Reverend Father Proulx in 1859. The present building on North Simcoe Street is an enlargement of Father Proulx residence. The Sisters in charge have been the teachers of the Separate Schools since it was established in 1859.

It is not the practice of the Sisters of St. Joseph to keep resident pupils, but music of a high order is taught.

1860 - THE PRINCE OF WALES VISITS WHITBY

In the early autumn of 1860, the 7th of September, the County of Ontario was honoured by a visit from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Heir Apparent to the British Throne.

All classes of the community from every section of the County, thronged the County Town of Whitby, to see the distinguished young man, the son of Queen Victoria.

C.W. SMITH (Town Clerk)

The subject of this sketch, a native of London, England, came across the Atlantic on the "Allan Line" steamship "Canadian" in 1860. He came to Oshawa that year and for a number of years was employed in S.B. Fairbank's office. In 1879 the year Oshawa was incorporated a town, Mr. Smith was appointed Town Clerk which position he has held since. During the Fenian Raid at Fort Erie in 1866 he was one of the volunteers from Oshawa who were ordered to the front.

1861 - JOHN CARTER (Cabinet Maker)

Amongst the first class mechanics who came to Oshawa in 1861 was Mr. John Carter. For a number of years he worked in the Oshawa Cabinet Company works. Mr. Carter is a native of Toronto.

W.H. McCHESNEY (Baker & Confectioner)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa about the year 1861. After close attention to business for about thirty years he gave it up. He now enjoys retirement.

EDWARDS & HODDER (Merchant Tailors)

This old time firm will be remembered. They carried quite an extensive business for a number of years. Mr Edwards moved years ago to Chicago and Mr. Hodder was one of the active residents of Winnipeg in the boom days of that city. He returned to Oshawa but did not remain but a short time. Mr. Hodder is said to reside in the Eastern States.

ROBERT DILLON (Commercial Traveller)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in July 1862. The late Col. Fairbanks induced his father to locate in Oshawa at that time. Mr. Robert Dillon purchased the Gorham Homestead overlooking the south Oshawa Mill Pond in 1871. Over twenty years Mr. Dillon has been one of the representative citizens of the industrial Oshawa. He doubtless finds it a pleasure to speak of the advantages of his adopted town. It will be seen in history of the Fenian Raid in 1866 that Mr. Dillon saw service during these exacting times. Since which time he has carried off honours from County and other rifle contests.

Mr. Dillon has been for several terms one of the town councillors.

THOMAS H. HAWTHORNE (Commercial Traveller)

Amongst the active travelling agents of Oshawa may be mentioned Mr. Thos. H. Hawthorne who came to Oshawa about 1862.

For many years Mr. Hawthorne was the active efficient representative of the Cedar Dale Works. He a the present time is not doing business in Oshawa and not seen so often as formerly. He makes his business head quarters in Montreal.

THE A.S. WHITING MANUFACTORY COY.

Mr. A.S. Whiting who came to Oshawa about the year 1850 was one of the ablest manufacturers in the place. He was a native of Winstead, Connecticut, the clock making centre of that state. Mr. Whiting came to Canada at an early date, it is said in 1838 or 1839, when he made his head quarters at Cobourg, Ontario, his business being the sale of Yankee clocks. He followed this business off and on for a number of years — and worked his way up to Bowmanville from which place he came to Oshawa.

In 1852 A.S. Whiting and others established The Oshawa Manufactory Company. In 1858 A.S. Whiting and E.C. Tuttle as partners began the manufacture of farming hand tools, scythes, forks and other implements which business was carried on by them in The Oshawa Manufacturing Co. works. This industry was in 1862 transferred to Cedar Dale.

Mr. A.S. Whiting caused his brothers EG. and H. W. Whiting to come to Canada to act as principal men in the Cedar Dale works in the year 1863 and 1864. Homer another of A.S. Whiting's brothers had been employed in the factory in Oshawa in 1861. H.C. Whiting another brother has worked in various departments from 1862 to about 1892 and is still residing in Oshawa.

FRAME 410

1862 - THE OSHAWA CABINET CO.

As described at an earlier date this furniture business was originally established by the Fuller family in 1837.

The premises on Duke Street was built upon by E. Miail & Company after the old Fuller factory was destroyed by fire in 1864. With the object of encouraging the continuation of this ancient Oshawa industry, the citizens assisted Mr. Miails to the extent of a purse of one thousand dollars in cash and a loan of \$5,000. on favourable terms. John Bright the late deceased English Statesman and other Englishmen were shareholders in the E. Miail & Company industry.

This business finally passed into the hands of the lateHonourableT.N. Gibbs and his brother William. It is said they secured a great bargain in this purchase, or it was thought so at the time.

Under the new regime, the industry was continued for a number of years on a large scale. With their business enterprise and abundance of capital the Messers Gibbs carried on a profitable business, but without any apparent cause for such a step the works finally closed down. The workmen finding employment in the numerous other industries of the town.

In 1867 Mr. A.S. Whiting took Mr. John Cowan into partnership, the latter buying Mr. Tuttle's interest in the business. The firm name then became Whiting and Cowan. In 1872 the firm name was changed to the A.S. Whiting Manufacturing Company and continued so up to the death of A.S. Whiting in March 1876, when Mr. R.S. Hamlin took charge of the business.

In 1886 the Cedar Dale industry which had been successfully established by A.S. Whiting and his partners became the property of Mr. Chaplain of St. Catherines, under whose management it has been conducted ever since.

In view of what A. S. Whiting accomplished for himself and the town in which he played so important a part -- "The Cedar Dale Works" is a monument to his memory.

WILLIAM LANG (Merchant Tailor)

This well known merchant came to Oshawa about the year 1863.

Afterwards his father with his wife and family settled in Oshawa. This family came from the old Cornish sea port Padstow, often referred to in this book.

William Lang died some years ago and so his parents. H.H. and James Lang, brothers of William are in business in Montreal.

1863 -- LUKE BROTHERS (Furniture)

This firm was composed of Mr. Jesse Pascoe Luke, Joseph Luke and other brothers. They purchased the R. Wellington Industry in 1863. Mr. Jesse P. Luke who was the practical head of the firm came to Oshawa when quite a young man. He had been employed by Mr. Wellington about twenty years and therefore was well qualified to conduct the business. In the industrial growth of Oshawa Mr. Luke took an important part. In the very prime of life however he was stricken with illness from which he never recovered. He died on the 30th May 1887, in his 57th year, leaving a widow, three sons and six daughters.

The Luke Brothers' industry continued up to the year 1894, when the manufactory department was brought to a close.

ALLAN TRULL (retired farmer)

This well known citizen of Oshawa where he has been residing a great many years is a native of the township of Darlington. He is a grandson of Pioneer John W. Trull who settled in Darlington in 1794. His brother Jesse Trull resides on the homestead farm in Darlington at the present time. Mr. Henry Trull is another brother of the subject of this sketch, a well known Insurance agent, he resides at Farewell's corners.

WILLIAM KING (Tannery)

Over thirty years ago there came to Oshawa Mr. William King, a native of Cambridge, England. He came to the village in 1863.

Mr. King came to Quebec on the 5th of May 1834 in a sailing vessel from London which occupied 13 weeks in making the passage across the Atlantic. Mr. King first settled at Toronto and in 1863 settled in Oshawa. On the 12th of July of that year he set up a tannery business on the flat, west of the creek. The Tannery buildings occupied the place where the skating rink now stands.

Mr. King has been and enterprising citizen and is said to be one of the largest property holders of Oshawa.

1864 - JOHN MAY (Bricklayer)

The subject of this sketch along with his brother Thomas have been residents of Oshawa since 1864. Mr. May is a native of Devonshire, England. He and his parents and brothers and sisters came to Canada at an earlier date than the one given.

ROBERT McGEE (Lawyer)

Mr. McGee came to Oshawa in 1864. Subsequently he joined E. Farewell in the law business and later the firm became McGee & Jones.

Mr. McGee was Mayor of Oshawa in part of 1887 and in 1888 and 1889. About the latter date he left the town.

W. T. ATKINSON

Came from Manchester, England in 1853. Took passage from Liverpool to Montreal in the sailing vessel "White Cloud" Capt. Cray - they were five weeks doing the journey landing in Montreal May 1853.

Mr. Atkinson got an engagement with the old firm of Wm. Lyman Co. St. Paul Street, Montreal - wholesale & retail chemists & druggists. After staying in Montreal a time he was sent on to Toronto to the firm of Lyman Brothers & Co. spending some few years in Toronto, New York & Hamilton. He eventually settled in Oshawa in the spring of 1864 and remained in business there until the summer of 1890. Afterward, removed to Toronto where he is at present residing. Mr. Atkinson built two fine houses in Oshawa, the one owned and occupied by Mrs. Mitchell

FRAME 416

and the other owned and occupied by Mr. Morphy. He also purchased and owned the corner store at present tenanted by the Dominion Bank, corner of Simcoe and King St.*

N.B. -*[This building is located on the north west corner of King and Simcoe Streets.]

See Reference file case "BANKS", photograph on page 10 of blue pamphlet November 1962 - Bank Notes.

1865 -- DR. FRANCIS RAE

The subject of this sketch is a native of Fredericton, New Brunswick. He came to Oshawa in 1865. The doctor, like the late Dr. William McGill, takes considerable interest in public affairs. He was Reeve of the village for four years and Mayor for 6 years, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884 and 1885. Dr. Rae contested the riding of South Ontario with Mr. William Smith, the present member for a seat in the Dominion Parliament, but did not succeed. A result quite the opposite of what was finally expected.

FRAME 418

J. A. GIBSON (Books, Stationery etc.)

The subject of this sketch is a native of Canada. He came to Oshawa in 1865 where he has been in business ever since. Prior to settling in Oshawa Mr. Gibson and his brother were engaged in extensive lumbering operations in the Parry Sound District. They were in fact the pioneer settlers of Parry Sound. In the year 1864 they sold their interest in that section of country to I. & W. Beatty. William Beatty has been a resident of that place ever since.

Mr. Gibson since settling in Oshawa has contributed a considerable quota of his means towards the industrial development of the place.

WILLIAM ALLAN (Carpenter & joiner)

The subject of this sketch, a Scotch man by birth came to Oshawa in 1865. During his thirty years residence in the place, he has taken a deep interest in its progress.

1866 -- DR. WILLIAM COBURN

Who is a native of Canada came to Oshawa in October 1866. He had been practicing medicine in Markham previous to settling in Oshawa.

Aside from his large practice since coming to the town, he has been on the school board for about 16 years, in which capacity he has rendered excellent service.

FENIAN RAID of 1866

During the early spring of 1866 the Fenian organization of the United States threatened that they would strike a blow in Canada, being a colony of Great Britain, a very foolish course to pursue in view of the fact that Canada contained a mixed population of Irish, English, Scotch, French and United States origin, who were satisfied with the rights they enjoyed. However, the Fenian threats were fulfilled for on Friday the 31st of May, 1866, at daybreak from 1500 to 2000 men belonging to the Irish Republicans crossed over the Niagara River from near Buffalo, New York to the Canadian shore, on the opposite side of this river. The place taken possession of by the invading Army, was Fort Erie, an old dilapidated ruin of a previous war.

The news of this invasion had scarcely been known throughout the Province of Ontario, when battalions of troops began to concentrate at Port Colborne at the head of the Welland Canal. "The Queen's Own" volunteer regiment of Toronto and troops from Hamilton, together with local companies in the vicinity of Port Colborne were the first to reach the latter place.

In the meantime a call to arms had been sounded all over the Province. Oshawa as might be expected was thrown into a state of great excitement, and the first troops to leave was the Rifle Company under the command of W.D. Michael, Lieut. W. Dickie, and Ensign M. Dullea.

FRAME 421

And Columbus Company of Rifles under the command of Captain Prentice.

This force was collected and dispatched at 10 in the forenoon of Saturday the 1st of June by the G.T.R. for Fort Erie direct.

Shortly after Captain Warren's troops entered the village, and were cared for, Captain Dartnell came with the Whitby Company, then followed Captain T. Foreman with the Prince Albert Company, and also Captain Spears with his Uxbridge Company. Major Fairbanks made the necessary arrangements for their reception. These Companies together with the Oshawa Infantry Company Col. S.B. Fairbanks, LieutenantD.F. Burk, and Ensign W. Deans were formed into a brigade under the command of Major Fairbanks.

On Saturday evening the 1st of June 1866 these troops marched amidst much excitement to the Grand Trunk Rail Road station. The population were aroused as they never were before. The scene was made warlike by the martial airs played by the bands and the waving of flags. Unfortunately through the train being 3 or 4 hours late, the troops did not set away from the Oshawa station till about 4 o'clock on Sunday morning. However, Toronto was reached in the forenoon and the Oshawa command were served with breakfast in the Drill shed, after which they were forwarded to Suspension bridge. The Grey Battery of the Regular Army going in the same train.

FRAME 423

When at Suspension Bridge a Provisional battalion was formed under command of Col Robert Danison of Toronto, acting Mayor S.B. Fairbanks, Adjutant Captain C.A. Jones, Surgeon Bovell, 3 other companies viz: of Whitby Village, Greenwood, Bradford and Aurora comprised this battalion.

This sudden call to arms found the G.T.R. hard pressed for the proper cars to carry so many troops to threatened points. The troops from Oshawa were taken in cars without seats.

The foregoing is a mere brief description of the massing and forwarding of troops from Oshawa -- but before entering upon a description of what was going on at the invaded point it should be recorded that on the following Monday when troops had left a scare was raised that a Fenien Steamer was about to land troops at the Farewell Marsh. Telegrams to this effect were sent to the military authorities at Ottawa and Toronto, which caused Peterborough and other Companies to be sent to Oshawa where they were billeted amongst the inhabitants for several days. Public meetings were called to discuss the best measures for the defense of the village and great alarm prevailed but amidst it all there prevailed a sullen determination to fight if forced to do so. Old muskets, old swords, old blunderbusses, revolvers, pitch forks

in wagon loads from the A.S. Whiting Works were being put into the hands of a home guard which had hastily been formed.

In less than an hour from the time the excited mounted messenger came into the village with the alarming report about the Fenian vessel off Farewell Marsh, a fairly good force of citizens were prepared to meet the blackguard invaders. Thomas Kirkpatrick, the pump maker electrified the stalwart home guarders when he shouted out that he was ready to face the Fenians.

The town's worthy Post Master Mr. James Carmichael made a patriotic speech and fourished a six shooter at arms length declaring he could send -four or five Fenians to their last home if they dared to invade the village. A bold utterance which sent warm fighting blood through the veins of many a hesitating Briton present. The late Col. John McGill hastened to the village from the quietude of his 3rd concession vineyard dressed in military garb offering his services and began drilling hundreds of able bodied civilians. Patriotic women too declared they would scald the Fenians with throwing hot water upon them.

But the firm of the thing lies in the fact that when all the scare was causing such an excitement in Oshawa, the war with the Fenians was over and the story of the Fenian vessel turned out to be a hoax.

FRAME 425

THE MOVEMENTS AT THE FRONT

As before stated Toronto and other troops had been hurried forward to Port Colborne. "The Queen's Own" had mustered about 860 men there with the Hamilton Volunteers and the local corps had left Port Colborne on Saturday by the Grand Trunk for Ridgeway Station under the command of Col. Booker, Col. Peacock with 1800 men and 100 officer soldiers of the British Army then stationed in the Province of Ontario was advancing towards the Ridgeway Station from the village of Chippeway (Ojib-way) situated on the Niagara River between Niagara Falls and Fort Erie. Col. Booker unfortunately prematurely brought on an engagement with the invaders who had posted in a well defended position a small wood. The attack was sharp and for the first time The Canadian young men of "The Queen's Own" were taking part in a battle.

Though opposed to veteran troops who had seen service in the United States civil war they fully maintained the pluck and carriage of Britons in war and amid the ping of the Fenian bullets they stood their grounds manfully up to the time they had expended their ammunition when they were forced to retire.

It was during this brief encounter that William Tempest one of "The Queen's Own" a son of Dr. Tempest and formerly of Oshawa lost his life. He was in the act of reloading his rifle when he was shot in the right

temple, being instantly killed and dying without interring even a groan.

During this encounter both sides lost a few lives and number were wounded

About noon on Saturday the 1st day of June, the day of the battle, the invaders doubtless thinking discretion the better part of valor, began to retire from the woods, the main body about 1000 strong began to move in the direction of Fort Erie, the point of invasion on the Niagara River. They left their dead on the field of battle and the wounded in charge of the Canadian people of the neighbourhood. They kept retreating for they were aware of the contemplated further attack of the Canadian volunteers. Besides they did not care to encounter the regulars under the command of Col. Peacock who had about reached the scene of conflict; a lucky circumstance for the Fenians for had the Volunteers restrained their military ardor at the beginning the Regulars troops would have caught the Fenians like mice in a trap. As it was the invaders did not get away without further experiencing the fighting qualities of Canadians. With considerable skill and ability the Port Robinson Foot Artillery and part of the Dunnville Company in all only 58 men, greatly harassed the fleeing Fenians. This was one of the best movements of the conflict. This small force encountered ten times their numbers and succeeded in capturing nearly a hundred of the enemy.

FRAME 427

and in a large quantity of ammunition, arms, flags, etc. etc. which the Fenian army threw away to lighten their burthen [burden] that they might hasten their flight.

The prisoners taken by the Canadian troops were placed in the County of Welland Gaol. When the United States Authorities gave the Canadian Government assurance that they would not permit further raiding by the Fenians or any other armed bodies, the prisoners obtained their liberty.

It will be seen that the troops which the County of Ontario caused the concentrated at Oshawa and which with so much alacrity went to the scene of conflict were spared having any encounter with the enemy. After the trouble had passed over the Oshawa and other troops were received by the people of Oshawa with marked demonstration and rejoicing.

In the autumn of 1866, the various companies of the County of Ontario were formed into the 34th battalion, Col. Fairbanks, Majors Wallace and Warren, Adjutant Capt. A.C. Jones, Quartermaster Robert E. Perry, Paymaster, Thos. E. Foreman, Surgeon W.O. Eastwood, Assistant, Hillary, as first regimental staff.

The organization of the battalion still exists.

McGILL WORKS

In the vicinity of the "Oshawa Stove Company Works", the "McGill Manufacturing Company" erected a foundry. Dr. McGill, President, P. Thornton, Manager. The business ran on for a number of years when the works closed down.

Both of the persons named have passed away. Dr. McGill in this undertaking and others in which he became interested indicated the public spirit he shared in Oshawa industries. The well known doctor was equally at ease attending to the wants of his numerous patients in Oshawa and surrounding country. Presiding over public meeting, political and otherwise - on the directors meeting of a bank.

FRAME 429

WILLIAM DINNER (Bricklayer, etc.)

The subject of this sketch , a native of England, came to Oshawa in 1867.

FRAME 430

1868 WILLIAM HALNAN (Oshawa's chief of Police)

came to the town in 1868. He is a native of Ireland. He has held his present position, the chief constable since 1874, nearly twenty years.

FRAME 431

C.A. MALLORY (Builder, etc.)

The subject of this sketch has for a number of years been one of the industrial men of Oshawa. He came to settle in 1868.

Prior to that date he did a good deal of building in Oshawa.

MICHAEL BROOKS

The subject of this sketch came with his wife and family to Oshawa on the 1st of March 1868.

He in that year purchased the then Rail Road House on the southern limit of the corporation which afterwards was called the "Brooks House". In 1879 Mr. Brooks retired from Hotel keeping. His son, J.M. Brooks continued the business. Mr. Michael Brooks died on Wednesday the 21st of September 1892, in his 78th year. His wife followed him on Tuesday, the 23rd of October 1894, in her 79th year. This couple left two sons, L.M. and J.M. Brooks and six daughters, all residents of Oshawa except Mrs. J.J. Smith and Mrs. D.F. Pickell, who reside in Toronto.

W.H. JAYNES (Machinery for farmers)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in 1869. He manufactures machines for farmers and curriers.

1869 S. TREWIN (Merchant)

Mr. Trewin is one of the merchants who carried on a general business in the old ancient brick building in which J.B. Warren, James Laing and others kept store. Mr. Trewin is a native of Canada. He began business in Oshawa in 1869. He bought out the stock and trade of Michael and Morgan in that year. Mr. Trewin during his twenty-five years residence has taken part in the municipal affairs of Oshawa.

1871 S. GLIDDEN (Builder, etc.)

The subject of this sketch who is a native of England came to Oshawa in 1871. Mr. Glidden is one of the citizens who for over twenty years has been an active resident.

He has been a member of the town council.

J.W. BORSBERRY (Commercial traveller)

The subject of this sketch who is a native of England has been a resident of Oshawa since 1871. He has been a member of the town council. Mr. Borsberry is one of the enterprising citizens who has faith in his town being a considerable owner of real estate.

W. HOLLAND (Carpenter and builder)

The subject of this sketch is a native of Surrey, England who came to Oshawa in 1871.

FRAME 435

1872 F. GARDINEER (Malleable Works)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in 1872, being one of the practical stockholders in the Oshawa Malleable Works. He came from the State of New York.

A. WINTERBORN came to Oshawa about the year 1885. He also became interested in the Malleable Works, but left town with his family some years ago.

J.T. HOULDEN (Stages to Whitby)

One of the active men of Oshawa who came to the place in 1871 is Mr. Houlden. He is a native of Boston, Lincolnshire, England. Mr. Houlden's enterprise, staging between Oshawa and Whitby has become quite an institution. It was established in 1882.

1872 - THE ONTARIO MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY [Newspaper article]

In the year 1871, the Messrs. Cowan, and certain skilled workers in malleable iron from the State of New York, and others, founded one of the most important and successful industries in Oshawa, in fact in Canada. The town voted this industry a bonus of \$5,500, with the understanding that a certain number of hands would be employed. From the start the enterprise gave evidence of great prosperity, and soon the stipulated number of hands they employed were more than doubled, and later more than quadrupled,

and for many years the pay roll for wages has been largely in excess of any other industry in the town. The quality of its manufacture and the extent of the industry contributed immensely to Oshawa's stability and industrial progress.

William F. Cowan came to Oshawa in 1862. That year he set up a general store, with a branch in Prince Albert. Mr. Cowan from the start took an active interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the then village. He was the means of his brother, John Cowan, giving up business in Toronto in 1867, and engaging as copartner with A.S. Whiting in the Cedar Dale works. William F. Cowan and his brother John have been eminently successful as business men, and during the many years, they have been citizens of Oshawa they have been hospitable entertainers at their home, and liberally aided industries and institutions to an extent unknown by the general public. W.F. Cowan is the Mayor of the town and has been for a number of years. His ripe experience in municipal and business matters generally, is reflected in the excellent municipal government at present prevailing in Oshawa.

1873 - THE OSHAWA STOVE COMPANY [newspaper article]

In 1873, a number of spirited citizens of Oshawa organized a joint stock company to manufacture stoves.

This industry began operations with about thirty hands.

The town granted a bonus of \$5,000. Owing to competition of larger concerns elsewhere, the business did not succeed.

In 1880, a new company took over the premises, which, under the management of Mr. J.S. Larke continued the business for a number of years. At the present, Mr. Larke's partner, J. Bales manages this industry. [conclusion of article]

MR. LARKE has recently been appointed to a government position, a mission to Australia, with the prospects doubtless that it will be more profitable and perhaps more agreeable than the stove business.

He was the acting commissioner for the Dominion at the Chicago World's Fair.

Footnote - Add following to the history)

FRAME 438

JOHN BAILES

The present head of the works now carried on in the stove foundry, came from Durham, England in 1869. He came across the Atlantic in the steamship "Hibernian" of the Allan Line. Mr. Bailes was for the first few years employed in the building trade but meeting with a serious accident in 1875 he gave it up. For a number of years afterwards he filled various positions as an employee of the corporation up to 1886. A few years after the latter date he was employed at the Dingle Works and then afterwards he joined Mr. Larke in the stove business. In 1892 Mr. Bailes bought out Mr. Larke's interest and is carrying the business on at the present time himself.

Mr. Bailes has been in the council three terms.

A.C. JONES (Town solicitor)

Came to Oshawa in 1873 and joined Mr. McGee in the law business. He resided in Whitby a few years prior to locating in Oshawa. During Mr. Jones residence in the place he has taken a deep interest in its prosperity. At the present time he continues the law business in the old office of McGee and Jones. Mr. Jones is the popular town solicitor, an office he is likely to fill for many years to come. Mr. Jones is the Adjutant of the 34th County of Ontario Battalion, organized in the autumn of 1866, the year of the Fenian raid. And for a number of years he has rendered excellent service as one of the School Board.

WILLIAM WIGHTMAN (Merchant)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa and set up business in 1873. About ten years previous to that date he had been in business in Prince Albert, at which time he frequently visited Oshawa.

Mr. Wightman is a native of England. His business in Oshawa has always been carried on upon an extensive scale.

FRAME 440

R.S. HAMLIN

This well known citizen came to Oshawa about the year 1872. He is a native of New York State who before he came to Oshawa had achieved business success. Mr. Hamlin being a son-in-law of the late A.S. Whiting became interested in the management of the Cedar Dale Works and on the death of the founder of that industry in 1876 Mr. Hamlin had full charge for a number of years, continuing in that position till 1886, when the industry passed into the ownership of Mr. Chaplain of St. Catherines, Ontario.

 $\mbox{Mr. Hamlin no longer takes part in any Oshawa industry, but evinces a deep interest in their success.$

In 1883 with other Oshawa capitalists he took part in organizing the "Western Bank" of which he is Vice President.

THE ONTARIO LOAN AND SAVINGS CO.

This institution was established in 1873. Its first president was Dr. McGill, the second T.N. Gibbs, the third W.F. Cowan, Secretary-Treasurer T.H. McMillan.

STEAM FIRE ENGINE

In the year 1873 the town fathers of Oshawa decided it would be to the interest of the place to secure better facilities for extinguishing fires, and to this end a steam fire engine was purchased. This step necessitated the issue of Debentures to pay for the same, amounting to \$700.

FRAME 442

T.H. McMILLAN (Banker)

The subject of this sketch is a native of the County of Ontario. He came to Oshawa in 1873, previous to which date he had resided in the town of Whitby about 18 years.

Mr. McMillan is known to the people of Oshawa as the Secretary-Treasurer of the Ontario Loan and Savings Company, Head Office, Oshawa, which he organized in 1873.

And he is also the manager of the "Western Bank" another Oshawa Institution which he took part in organizing in 1883.

FRAME 443

1875 DEMILL COLLEGE

The extensive buildings which command one of the finest views of hill and dale in Ontario Province: - the Demill College buildings erected in 1875, is a monument to the ability and energy of Reverend A.B. Demill.

From the commanding eminence of this popular College grounds the town of Oshawa with its manufactories, its numerous church steeples and maple-lined thoroughfares presents a beautiful picture. In another direction the broad acres of well cultivated farms, with the blue waters of Lake Ontario in the distance is another lovely view. In the front of the College grounds the silver tracks of the Grand Trunk Railway can be traced east and west and the bustling animation of the passengers coming to, and departing from the station is an interesting scene all day long.

From the commencement to the present, nearly twenty years this college has been a success. The attendance of pupils, some terms, it is said has nearly reached one hundred.

1877 W.J. HARE'S FOUNDRY [newspaper article]

This industry dates also from 1877. Mr. Hare came to Oshawa in 1866. For a number of years he was employed at the Joseph Hall works. In 1875 he took charge of the moulding shops of the Masson works, then being started, and in 1877 he set up his own business. This industry, small at the beginning, has gradually increased, giving employment to about twelve hands. Mr. Hare is first deputy Reeve of the town for the present year.

1877 TOWN SCHOOLS [newspaper article continued from above]

In 1877, the town voted to issue debentures to the amount of \$13,000 to pay off Board of Education debts, and in the construction of new school houses and enlargements.

[See Albert St. School File Folder and Mary St. School File for reference. Lots were purchased for both Mary St. and Albert St. Schools in 1876 with building commencing in 1877 at an approximate cost of \$4000.00 each.]

C.H. CRYSDALE (Merchant)

The subject of this sketch is a native of Prince Edward County. He came to Oshawa in June 1877. Mr. Crysdale has been a town councillor one year and is one of the school board at the present time. At all times Mr. Crysdale appears to be alive to every moment looking to Oshawa's prosperity.

FRAME 445

1878 NATIONAL POLICY TARIFF

The tariff which is usually called the National Policy Tariff, came into operation in Canada in 1878. Oshawa was in a measure benefited by the adoption of this tariff. On the other hand the town was injuriously effected thereby. The National Policy movement stimulated the creation of a number of manufacturing centres, of mushroom growth it is true, but doing harm to the old well established industrial towns.

Should at any time, a change in the National Policy take place, looking to a lowering of tariffs, the mushroom industrial places would be destroyed. The old established towns would also feel the change but being better established not to such extent as the others.

1878 ROBERT MCLAUGHLIN & CO. (Carriages, etc.)

Mr. McLaughlin came to Oshawa in the year 1878. He began in a moderate way to manufacture wagons, carriages etc. on Simcoe Street, employing quite a number of hands.

In 1889 Mr. McLaughlin found that his Simcoe Street premises were inadequate for the requirements of his rapidly increasing trade. Accordingly he made proposals to the town authorities for exchanging the latter premises for the Heaps factory then owned by the town, the result being that the exchange was made. Ever since that date a large number of hands have been employed at this industry.

The hum and bustle at these old time works even equalling the stirring days of the "Oshawa Cabinet Company". A gradually increasing business of any kind makes a heavy draft upon the powers of the head of such a concern, but through it all Mr. McLaughlin finds it a duty (which he discharges with faithfulness) to take an active part in the municipal government of the town. Mr. McLaughlin usually takes a correct view of its needs, and at all times he is ready to consider any proposal having its advancement the end in view.

BRIEF MENTION

Briefly mentioned the following were residents of Oshawa in $1850\ \mathrm{and}$ at a later date.

```
CAMPBELL, Charles
                                      (the Scotch blaster)
 WILSON, John
                                      (the butcher)
                                     (butcher)
 WHITE, Richard
 LAUCHLAND, William
                                     (butcher)
 REDMOND, John
PORTER, Thomas H.
                                     (carpenter)
                                     (fork maker)
 CONKLIN,
                                     (fork maker)
 BARTON, Mathias
                                     (fork maker)
                                     (machinist)
 SMITH, John
LEONARD, Richard
                                    (innkeeper)
 HERN, James
                                    (blacksmith)
                                    (carnenter)
 ROGAN, Daniel
                                    born1809Seagraveinnkeeper*
-CORYELL, C.E. CHARLES EMERSON
                                    (gentleman)
 ECK, Thomas
                                     (blacksmith)
 HAWKINS, Joseph
                                     (carpenter)
 NUTT, Hiram
                                     (teamster)
 DAY, John
                                     (tinsmith)
                                     (innkeeper)
                                     (innkeeper)
                                     (retired)
 GRANT, John
                                     (merchant)
                                     (innkeeper)
 BROWN, William
                                     (editor & printer)
BISHOP, David
                                    (druggist)
 GRAHAM, Johnson
McMAHON, Dr.
                                    (barrister)
                                    (merchants)
McMAHON, J.
MCELROY, J.
                                    (stone & tinware)
MCMILLAN, J.E.
                                     (merchant)
ATKINSON, W.J.
                                     (miller)
BILLINGS, John
                                    (teamster)
BURK and McGAW
SMITH BROTHERS
MEARNS, W.
MULCAHEY, Thomas
LARKE, Charles
DELURY, Patrick
```

*Ref. to CORYELL FAMILY FILE, Box 29

[Although Samuel Pedlar had crossed out names in this list (reasons unknown) they have been included in order to maintain the originality and exactness of copy. Due to the fact that the name of C.E. Coryell had been crossed out and discovered that he was an innkeeper in Seagrave gives the idea that the other names were at one time residents of Oshawa but were no longer at the writing of this data.]

WILLSON, William (blacksmith) READWIN, William (gentleman)		LE, George (machinist) & ORR (printers, etc.) ETT, John (cabinet maker) HENSON, George (butcher) ES, John OR, F., brothers OR, Philip (watchmaker)
------------------------------------------------------------	--	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The following were on the assessment books in 1876:

ALEXANDER, William BRYCE, Robert SCOTT, William STEELE, John S. STEELE, R. C LANG, William HATCH. Francis	(boot merchant) (merchant) (innkeeper) (merchants)
MEARNS, Wm. GURLEY, Geo. GARTH, Geo. W. HOBBS, R.H. BLACK, James SMITH, Andrew CUMMINS, John B LARKE, John S.	-(Tàildr)' (butcher) (produce dealer (innkeeper) (merchant) (banker) (printer)
LUKE, Samuel PRUDHOLM, Louis KEELER, J.P. GIBBS, T. Willis VARS, C.N. OWEN, Revd. H.B. HACKETT, Alex DICKIE, William FIELDS, Edmund ECK, Thos. ENGLISH, Lyman BARBER, William GIBSON, James A. DEWAR, William ALLEN, John WILSON, William PATTESON, T.C.	(bootmaker) (hairdresser) (merchant) (clergyman) (veterinary) (merchant) (gent.) (barrister) (architect) Stationer (cabinet maker) (painter) (painter) (painter) (editor)

FRAME 450

SOUTHCOMBE, R.R.	(tailor)
BAKER, Miss	(miliner)
HALLETT, William	(innkeeper)
TAYLOR, Philip	(jeweler)
LIDDICOATT, Samuel	(boot & shoes)
McLELLAN, I. H.	(banker)
KIRBY, Thos.	(painter)
LAIRD, W.H.	(minister)
BALE, John	(boot & shoe)
HOOPER, Ebenezeer	(minister)
CAMERON, A.P.	(mason)
COWLE, Stephen	(clerk)
WILLIAMSON, Charles	(tailor)
HOITT, J. E.	(photographer)
HIGGINBOTHAM, J. W.	(druggist)
HEPPINSTALL, William	(jeweler)
NEWTON, William	(labourer)
PATTE, F.	(painter)

WELL KNOWN EAST WHITBY NAMES

The following names are well known residents of East Whitby. These are descendents, in the majority of cases, of the pioneers who took up lands and began clearing them many years after the settlement began by Wilson, Annis, Farewell and others. The settlements on the 3th, 4th, 5th, 6th 7th, 8th and 9th concession of East Whitby began about 1820 and afterwards. These names are taken from "The Historical Atlas of the County of Ontario" published in 1877, and presumably are correct.

FRAME 452 [see Frame 451 for reference]

BROKEN FRONT

R. Mothersill M. Curtin D. Hinkson Coryell Allen Dearborn Down Adams Mugaridae Rogers Manning Stone T. Conant Hodgson Henry Hall Pascoe Guy Wilson More Foley Wilson Farewell Shipman

1st CONCESSION

Montgomery Farewell Taplin Mothersill Robinson Wade Drew Smith Trennum Annis Ritson Hudson Harn Veal Hyland Conant. Wilson Martin Pierson

2nd CONCESSION

Nesbit French Gould Flint. Knox Huggins Harry Gifford Farewell Bartlett Annis Rogers Pickell Lick White Whatmough Mackie Trewillegar Stevenson Morris Hoaq

3rd CONCESSION

Bishop

Beckett Hoaq Flint Hovt Hall Dearborn Whatt Jenkins Ross Grierson Bishop McGill Cherry Weeks Scott VanDyke Trevail White Stephenson Glasswell Cronk McNeil Wallers Davman Waakes

FRAME 453 [see Frame 451 for reference]

3rd CONCESSION continued

McNalley Cooper Drew Fowke Langmaid King Spinks

4th CONCESSION

Crouk Thomas Langmaid McGaw Burk Gould Fox McGregor Scott Conlin Grierson Thomas Voke Parker Millman Lang Conlin Dearborn Edson Gifford Henry Luke Hyland Glover Fox Luke Nesbit Kent

5th CONCESSION

Bain Davis Gifford Hart. Batty Fox Lee Grierson Conlin Hepburn Luke Cole Farrell Mav Kerr Masson Cock Shand Hill Dearborn McGill Hinkson Groat Pascoe

6th CONCESSION

Smith Luke Beale Flint Wagner Roberts Adams Doolittle Cock Ashton Wilcockson Doidge Roberts Staback Harper Power Cole Grass Hill Graham Ratcliffe Smith Ham Pereyman Twerwillegar Lick Hepburn Gifford

FRAME 454 [see Frame 451 for reference]

7th CONCESSION

Mountjoy Beath Bray McKenzie Burns Roy Greia Maltman Grass Smith Ross Power Doidge Shand Harper Rowse Howden Ormiston Doolittle Holman

8th CONCESSION

Closson Howden Bright Smith Shand Harnden McCulloch Hodqson Moffat Brent Ross Thompson May McKenzie Stark Bradley Squelch Fewster Hazlewood Wallace

9th CONCESSION

Wilson Liddle Sorenberger Greer Taylor Stills Bray McBrien Harper Doyle Burns Moffat Ormston Wadge Vipond Grose Bright Hile Foster Prescott Robinson Clark Meglon

CHAP VI

Oshawa (Incorporated Town)

1879

Church History and other information not completed.

Christian Church and Bank Sketch wanted

OSHAWA INCORPORATED AS A TOWN

1879. On the 1st of January 1879 Oshawa was advanced to the status of a Town, in accordance with certain resolutions formally passed by the village Council in June 1878.

Previous efforts in this direction by a misconception as to economy had failed causing indefinite delays, otherwise this step would have been taken many years before. [This paragraph was crossed out by the author]

Having attained the standing and dignity of a town, the writer offers the following description of the place.

OSHAWA (an Indian name meaning "a crossing" having reference to this neighbourhood which at one time was the shortest highway for the Indians between Lake Ontario and Lake Huron). It is situated 33 miles east of Toronto on the Grand Trunk Railway and about 2 1/2 miles north of Port Oshawa on Lake Ontario. The place was first settled in 1810, incorporated as a village in 1850 and as a town in 1879. It is an important manufacturing town, making "Pianos - pipe organs, musical instruments etc.", "Carriages, sleighs, etc.", "Agricultural implements", "Farming hand tools, scythes, forks, hoes, shovels, rakes", "Malleable iron products in great variety, metal shingles, sidings etc."

It has a full compliment of churches, High & Public Schools, Ladies' Colleges (2), a Town Hall, Music Hall, two banks, two weekly newspapers, "The Vindicator" and "The Ontario Reformer".

Assessed value of property over one million dollars. Bonded debt less than \$50,000. It has a steam fire engine and a good fire department, electric light & railway, telegraphs, telephone, express, population over 4000.

1879 E.J. ROWSE (Merchant)

One of the well known citizens of Oshawa is Mr. E.J. Rowse. He came from London, Ontario to Oshawa in 1879. He is a native of Canada, his parents being natives of Cornwall who emigrated to Whitby township in 1841. They came out in the old sailing vessel "Clio" from Padstow that year.

Mr. Rowse, the subject of this sketch came to Oshawa with his brother lately deceased and during the time he has been a resident of the Town he has frequently taken part in municipal work. He is one of the Councillors for the year 1895.

FRAME 458

1879 W.T. DINGLE (implement works)

The subject of this sketch was born in Cornwall, England. He was son of the late James Dingle who settled in Oshawa in 1844. The late W.T. Dingle learned the building trade from the late James Luke, and in 1857 he set up business on his own account, which he continued for twenty two years. He constructed the wood work of the Simcoe Street Methodist Church, the Bishop Bethune college and other important structures in the town and vicinity during that time.

In 1879 Mr. Dingle branched out into the manufacture of fanning mills and then later seeders, his factory being on the flats west of the creek. Mr. Dingle's implement industry promised to become one of the great industries of the place and undoubtedly it would, but death cut him down in the prime of life. He died on the 21st of May 1886. Leaving a widow and twelve children. Seven sons and five daughters.

After Mr. Dingle's decease the works were continued for a number of years by Mr. Frank Dingle, his son, when they were closed down. They have not been operated since.

1880 W. ROLPH (Harness, etc.)

The subject of this sketch came to Oshawa in 1880. Though Mr. Rolph is not to be considered an old settler. He for nearly twenty years has been industrially employed.

1882 COULTHARD SCOTT AND CO. LIMITED

This implement works was established by the above firm in 1882. They took over the business and premises established by W. Dickie and J. Kennedy in 1877. The business has been conducted by the present owners about 12 years.

Mr. Walter Coulthard is said to be the oldest and most experienced maker of seeders and drills in Canada.

During his 20 years residence in Oshawa Mr. Coulthard has given a great deal of time to the municipal work of the town, also, its general advancement.

FRAME 460

ANDEDCOM Tamod

RESIDENTS OF OSHAWA IN 1882

ANDERSON, James
ANDERSON & VANZANT
ANNAND, George
ATKINSON, W.T.
BAMBRIDGE, W.
BEITH, W.W.
BONGARD & TAYLOR
BRADSHAW, E.
BREWER, J.
BRIMACOMB, Mrs.
BROOKS, J.M.
BUTLAND, J.G.
CALDWELL, Miss M.
CARMICHAEL, J.
CARPENTER, B.
CARSWELL, H.
CARSWELL, E.
CAWKER, J.

(Jeweler) (marble works) (G.T.R.) (druggist) (carriage) (Mgr. of Bank) (photographers) (flour mill) (painter) (milliner, etc.) (innkeeper) (butcher) (dress maker) (Post Master) (butcher) (Town Treasurer) (lecturer) (butcher)

CHAMBERS, C. (fancy goods) CHISOLM, Mrs. J. (confectioner) CHOSIE, E. (shoemaker) CLARK, J. (M.D.) COBURN, Wm. (M.D.) COLE, E. (tanner & saw mill) COMMERCIAL HOTEL (W.H. Hunter) COOPER, J.H. (Oshawa House) CRAIG, Joseph (carriage) CRYSDALE, C.H. (grocer) DANIELS, W.S. (tailor) DAY, A.H. (grocer) DEANS, Wm. · (liquors) DELAIRE, Jas. (grocer) DEMILL COLLEGE DICKIE, William DICKIE, L.I. (grocer) DICKIE, Rob. D. (carpenter) DINGLE, W.T. (fanning mill) DIXON BROS. (general store) DOMINION BANK W.H. Holland DREW, Mrs. J. (confectioner) EASTMAN, Revered. S.H. (Presbyterian)

FRAME 462

EDWARDS, Geo. (mason) ENGLISH, Lyman FISHER, Wm. J. FOWKE, F.L. GARROW, James GIBBS, Hon T. N. GIBBS, T. Willis GIBSON, J.A. GIBSON, J. (confectioner) GODFREY, H.L. GOTT, Robert GOYNE, Mrs. P. GRANT, W.R. GRIERSON, G.H. (Police Magistrate) GUMMOW, Wm. (grocer) GUY, F.A. GUY, I.O. HACKETT. A. HAINER, Revered. HALNAN, Wm. HALLETT, E. (innkeeper) HARE, W.I. HAWKINS, Joseph

HEPINSTALL, Wm. HERR, H.M. HEZELWOOD, Thos. HICKOP, Geo. HIGGINBOTHAM, J. HOLLAND, Wm. H. HOLLIDAY, Danl. HUNTER, W.H. INCH, Mrs. E. JACKSON, Wm. JAYNES, W.H. JOSEPH HALL MFG. CO. KEELER, Joseph KING, Henry LANG, Henry H. LANG, James LARKÉ, I.S. LAWLER, A. LEEK, William LEAROYD, Recend. J. LEWIS, Mrs. M. LUKE BROTHERS & CO.

(Dominion Bank agent)
(insurance)

(innkeeper)

(blacksmith)

F.W. Glen, Manager.

(insurance) (carpenter) (Vindicator) (baker)

FRAME 464

LUKE, Mrs. Mary MACKIE, James McBRIEN, W.F. McFARLANE, Miss R McGAW, W.B. McGEE & JONES McGILL, Wm. McINTEE, Revered J.J.R. MCLAUGHLIN, R. MCMILLAN & CHOCHRANE MCMILLAN, T.H. McMURTRY, W.I. MASSON, Geo. A. MAY, Mrs. M.E. MEARNS, Wm. MIDDLETON, Reverend I. MILLER, Jos. R. MILLER, Mrs. Mary

(M.D.)

(innkeeper)

(M.D.)

(Queen Hotel)

(insurance)

(Illburance)

(grocer)

MORGANS, E.B. MOUNCE, John MUNDY, E.
MURTON, L.K. NORMOYLE, Miss M. NOTT & HOLIDAY ONTARIO BK. (W. Beith, agent) ONTARIO LOAN & SAVINGS CO. ONTARIO REFORMER OSHAWA CABINET CO. OSHAWA HOUSE J.H. Cooper, proprietor OSHAWA MALLEABLE IRON CO. PATTE, Fred PATTERSON & FENTON PEDLAR, Geo. H. PRUDHOM, L. (McMillan & Cochrane) QUEENS HOTEL QUIGLEY, Samuel RAE, Francis (M.D.)

FRAME 466

REDDIT, Reverend J.J. REDMAN, Mrs. M.J. RICE, George RI(r)MET, Charles ROBINSON, Miss (junk) ROBSON & LAUCHLAND ROLPH, Wm. ROSS, Mrs. N.E. ROWSE BROS. SCOTT, George J. SHEA & SHIRLEY SMITH, C.W. SMITH, John J. SOWERBY, James SOUTHCOMBE, R.R. SALTER, John (mill 3 miles east) STEELE BROS. STEPHENSON, James SYKES, John TAYLOR, Philip TERRY, A.

THOMAS, Rick THOMAS, W.H. THOMPSON, A. (grocer) THORNTON, John THORNTON, Alfred (grocer) TRENNUM, Miss E. TREWIN, S. VARS, C.W. "VINDICATOR" WALL, P. WALLACE, Thomas WARREN, Wm. (books) WEBSTER, Geo. WEEKES, Wm. WELCH, J.M. WELLINGTON, R. WESTERN, Matt. WHITING, A.S. & CO. (R.S. Hamlin, Mgr.) WIGG & SON WIGHTMAN, Wm. M.

FRAME 468

WILKINSON, Francis (grocer)
WILKINSON, Henry (shoe)
WILLIAMSON, Charles (tailor)
WILLIS, E.
WILLOX, James F.
WOON, William (drug)

1883 THE WESTERN BANK

This Oshawa Bank was established in 1883. John Cowan, President; R.S. Hamlin, Vice-President; T.H. McMillan, Cashier.

1883 E.S. EDMONDSON [a newspaper article]

Electric Works, Roller Mills, Wood cutting and Bakery. Mr. Edmondson came to Oshawa in 1883. He purchased the old flour mill belonging to the Gibbs family which at great expense he converted into a modern roller mill. The improved mill was burnt out Sept. 1892, ending a flour milling industry which Cleveland started at the Hollow in 1822. The destruction of his mill property was a serious loss to Mr. Edmondson but with characteristic energy he constructed his present works upon the site of the old mill, which doubtless will give employment to a number of hands.

Mr. Edmondson takes an active part in public matters, and is second deputy Reeve for the present year.

1885 THE JAS. PROVEN WORKS [a newspaper article]

This Hay Carriers Forks and Slings industry was established by Mr. Proven in 1885.

For several years he was employed in the Joseph Hall works as machinist and pattern maker.

Mr. Proven's goods are second to none in Canada, and his trade has been a success from the start.

1885 THE L.J. CORYELL ELEVATOR [a newspaper article]

This seed business at the Grand Trunk Station was started there about 1885, and employs at certain times of the year about thirty hands, (girls mostly).

1887 R.H. HEAPS

Amongst the numerous manufacturers who visited Oshawa to inspect the idle factories with the view of purchasing was Mr. R.H. Heaps, a young Englishman of considerable means and experience in woolen manufacture in England, who had for a short period been residing in Toronto.

Mr. Heaps visited Oshawa in the month of April 1887. He was met by the town's officials and given to understand what inducements would be offered him, providing he could comply with the requirements. Mr. Heaps had previously obtained from the Executors of the T.N. Gibbs estate the terms by which he could purchase The Oshawa Cabinet Company Works and the Residence on Simcoe Street South. Mr. Heaps again visited Oshawa when he entered into an agreement with the town council, which agreement was duly ratified by a special vote of the people on the 16th of July 1887. Up to this time the Cabinet Works, very much needed repairs and the people of Oshawa were pleased that some one had taken possession for there were fears that serious damage might happen to the building from leaky roof and other parts of the building that promised early ruin.

FRAME 474

Mr. Heaps had been voted a bonus of fifteen thousand dollars by the town. On his part he made over the Gibbs Residence and the Factory as security. He was to employ not less than sixty hands. Mr. Heaps lost no time in putting both the Factory and Residence in repair involving considerable outlay for wages to the builders of the town and for material. Once more, the smoke ascending from the top of the tall chimney of the Cabinet Works reminded the people in the immediate vicinity that the machinery was again in motion. Mr. Heaps was in hopes that he could secure the furniture trade so long carried on in the works but after a struggle of a year, he found his venture was a mistake. He closed down the works and surrendered the factory and residence to the town. The works then ceased as a furniture industry. Mr. Heaps afterwards with his family removed to the province of British Columbia, where it is said he has been more fortunate.

1886 A CRISIS PERIOD

The year 1886, was a crisis year with Oshawa, the year it became definitely known that the old time industry "The Joseph Hall Works" would be closed down, never to be reopened as an implement works.

"The Oshawa Cabinet Co. Works" - had been closed down a year or more previously. Another extensive works, "The Masson Works" threatened closing down.

If "The Industrial Oshawa" had been of the mushroom order of growth it would have been well nigh crippled with such an interruption in its industrial daily life, but the other industries of various kinds kept the wheels of industry in motion and giving employment to the majority of the workmen of the closed factories referred to.

During this crisis, rival industrial places were springing into existence in every direction as a result of extravagant bonuses, a movement, far from comforting to the people of Oshawa.

This was a depressing period, but amongst it all, there were citizens who never lost faith in the future destiny of the town. They had passed through depressing periods of other days, they had faith that the silver lining would again appear in the dark overhanging clouds.

FRAME 471

Such people inspire confidence in others. This proved to be the case in Oshawa in the crisis year of 1886.

An agitation having for its object the securing of industries for the idle factories of the town assumed practical shape in the summer of 1886. At that time outside parties were considering the question of purchasing "The Oshawa Cabinet Works" on Duke Street, also "The Joseph Hall Works" on the same street. In the autumn, near Christmas, as a result of considerable previous correspondence, Mr. Bennett of "The Singer Sewing Machine Company" of New York visited Oshawa to inspect these works. Other well known manufacturers of Toronto, and other places in the Province were induced to visit Oshawa to inspect the idle factories referred to during the winter of 1887. These parties were aware that a liberal bonus would be granted to acceptable industries, but while the visitors expressed surprise at the extent of the industries in operation in the town and the advantages and facilities it possessed as a manufacturing centre, nothing came from all of these visits.

(8th chap.)

1888

R.S. WILLIAMS & SON

PIANO MANUFACTORY

the year 1888 will ever be to the people of Oshawa an important industrial era. It was a date full of hope to those who had grown despondent over the gloom of the years immediately preceding.

This year saw results from the efforts put forth to induce outside industries to locate in the town.

R.S. Williams & Son, Piano makers of Toronto became the owners of the famous "Joseph Hall Works", subject to the ratification of a bylaw by which the Messrs. Williams were to obtain a bonus of twenty thousand dollars. This bylaw was voted on by the house holders of Oshawa on Saturday May 5th 1888. Out of 387 votes cast, only 6 were against the bylaw.

This bylaw provides for the payment to the Messrs. Williams the yearly sum of \$1604. The last payment of \$1609 to be made on the 20th of July 1908.

The town's debentures in this instance have not been made use of to raise each as is the usual course. The debentures being deposited with the Ontario Bank, Toronto in trust, the Messrs. Williams getting possession of two debentures each year.

After the passage of the bylaw, the Messrs. Williams commenced extensive repairs and enlargements, expending a large amount of money. The roofs of the Joseph Hall works not taken down were re-roofed with slate. The new extension on Duke Street is a modern structure in every respect. The works when completed were pronounced the best in Canada; and supposed to be equal to the best modern Piano works in the world. The entire premises is heated with steam and electric lighted.

THE OLD HISTORY

The site of the Piano works in the past was the busiest acre in Oshawa. It was on this site in 1852 that Oshawa capitalists under the name "The Oshawa Manufacturing Company" erected guite an extensive brick building in which to manufacture agricultural implements, farming hand-tools, etc., but owing to the financial depression of that time, this venture ended disastrously. A.S. Whiting and others were stockholders.

In 1858, the well known implement maker of Rochester, New York, Joseph Hall, purchased the works. As described in the preceding chapter. The Joseph Hall works ceased operation in 1886. They were idle for about 2 years, when the Messers. Williams became the owners.

1888 R. WOON & COY. [newspaper article]

This implement industry was established by Robert Woon in 1888 to manufacture parts of the implements made by the Joseph Hall Company; the patterns of which Mr. Woon purchased when this company went out of business.

Mr. Woon had for a number of years been the chief clerk of the Joseph Hall works and possessed excellent opportunities of forming an opinion of the business to be done. The success of his industry up to the present time, fully justifies his enterprising venture.

Mr. Woon's partner, Mr. C. French is an experienced practical workman, on of those who for a great many years was employed at the Joseph Hall works. Mr. French is a town councillor the present year.

1888 BISHOP BETHUNE COLLEGE

This institution began operations on the 1st September 1888. These premises at one time the residence of the lateHonourableT.W. Gibbs have been very much improved, affording excellent facilities as a college. The pupils in attendance at present number nearly fifty.

The present appearance of this place with its properly trimmed shrubbery, well clipped lawn, and even walks affords a pleasing contrast to what it was a few years ago.

1888 THE KENNY 8, SON SEED BUSINESS

This business was established at the ${\tt G.T.R.}$ station in 1888. About ten hands (girls) are employed.

1892 THE SCHOFIELD WORKS [newspaper article]

This woolen industry began in 1892. This magnificent factory, next to the Williams works the most imposing structure in Oshawa, became the property of John Schofield in that year.

For many years the present owner has been engaged in the woolen business in Paris and Preston, Ont., which experience cannot fail in making his industry a success, and materially improving the industrial condition of the town. Being a woolen industry it gives employment to women.

The works originally were erected in 1872, by Barker & Rogerson, Toronto, to manufacture hats. The town granted these parties a bonus of \$5,200. Rogerson retired from the business soon afterwards, and Barker demonstrated an inability to continue the works.

In 1875 a new company called the Masson Manufacturing Company became the owner of the property. The town again granted a bonus of \$5000, conditional upon a certain number of hands being employed. It was claimed that the company did not fulfill this agreement and a dispute arose over this between the town and the last named company. The decision of the court went in favour of the town and the whole of the bonus was not paid.

The Masson company employed a large number of hands for many years, but closed down about the year 1890. Mr. Geo. Masson, the chief stock-holder owing to ill health, could not give the necessary attention to his business.

MINAKER & RICHARDS [article continued]

This apple evaporator business situated on the edge of the pond near the Schofield Woolen Works, was started in 1892. This industry employs about ten hands, mostly girls.

THE CARTAGE BUSINESS

It has been no ordinary industry which for more than fifty years has handled the raw material and the products of Oshawa's industries to and from the factories, G.T. Railroad and Port Oshawa. The names of those engaged in this business are William and Isaac Thomas, L. Brooks, William Cole, Daniel Drew, John Bone, John Gall, R. Davidson, R.V. Chubb, W. Millman, and others.

1894 KEDDIE & COADY (Harness makers)

This firm is composed of long time residents of Oshawa. Many years ago they were partners in a similar business.

They have been residents of the place since mere lads.

FRAME 479

1844

OSHAWA NEWSPAPERS

"THE LUMINARY"

One of the first Newspapers published in Oshawa a half a century ago was the Luminary, a publication principally conducted in the interest of the "Christian" denomination, a numerous body in this part and at that date relatively more numerous when compared with the other denominations then at the present day. It is very difficult to give the exact date of the Luminary's appearance, but about 1844 is supposed to have been the date.

"THE LITERARY NEWSLETTER"

1848 The next Newspaper making its appearance in Oshawa was "The Literary Newsletter" published by Oliphant and White in 1848. In 1850 or about that time the title of this paper was changed to "The Oshawa Reformer".

Its motto "cheap Government and trustworthy officials" would indicate its purpose. The partnership between Oliphant and White was dissolved, the latter returning to the States and published the "Port Byron Gazette".

"The Witness of Truth". Oliphant and White also published this paper a religious monthly of the denomination of Disciples.

"OSHAWA FREEMAN"

1851 The next Newspaper published in Oshawa was the "Oshawa Freeman" in 1851. The appearance of this paper emanated from a joint stock company called "The Oshawa Newspaper and Job Printing Company." The shareholders in this venture were Dr. William McGill, Abram Farewell, Thos. N. Gibbs, G.H. Grierson and perhaps others. The first number of the "Oshawa Freeman" was issued in December of 1851. Robert Goodman, the veteran printer of the town was the manager of this company. The Editor being Walter M. Wilson and afterwards Alexander Begg.

It was an enterprising venture for the shareholders of this company, but it was not a paying concern evidently. After a few years Elder Hoag and Robert Goodman purchased the entire business, the corporate seal and all being thrown in.

The publication of the "Freeman" was continued and also a paper called "The Christian Offering".

In 1855 as will be seen below Hoag and Goodman sold out their interest in the "Freeman" and "Christian Offering".

FRAME 481

"THE OSHAWA VINDICATOR"

1856 The year 1856 Mr. James E. McMillan, a native of old Niagara-on-the-Lake who had been engaged in the printing and publishing business in Bowmanville in partnership with S. Luke purchased Hoag and Goodman's interest in the "Freeman" office in Oshawa and six months later in the spring of 1856 W.H. Orr of Bowmanville purchased McMillan's interest and the new firm began the publication of "The Vindicator" which they continued down to 1866 when J.S. Larke purchased Mr. Orr's interest. Mr. Orr while in business in Oshawa published the "Phonetic Pioneer" the first paper devoted to stenography in Canada. Mr. McMillan many years ago went to British Columbia also John Jessop, Mr. Clarkson and others from these parts. Mr. McMillan enjoys the honour of being a descendent of one of the heroes who took part in the struggle at Lundy's Lane in 1814. His father who was a native of Dublin, Ireland was a colour sergeant in the 89th Regiment and led a company of that corps in that battle. Mr. McMillan published a newspaper in Victoria, British Columbia and for a number of years he has been the Sheriff at that city.

"ONTARIO REFORMER"

On the 15 April 1871 the "Ontario Reformer" was published in Oshawa. It was the outcome of the political contest between the late Abram Farewell M.P.P. and the late Dr. William McGill. The former carried the banner of Reform and won the election, it being a seat in the Provincial Legislature for South Ontario. The "Ontario Reformer" was published under the direction of Mr. Climie of Bowmanville, Mr. J.F. Tamblyn at that time being one of the hands in the establishment.

In 1873 the paper and establishment was converted into a Joint Stock Coy. which carried on the paper for two years.

In 1875 Mr. Glen became the owner, but in 1876 or about 15 months after purchasing he sold out to Luke and Larke, owners of the "Vindicator". The paper under the superintendency of Mr. S. Luke was continued till July 1878 at which date E. Mundry of Port Perry became the owner and under whose proprietorship it has been carried on to the present time.

FRAME 483

1854 to 1857

1871 to 1875 1874 to 1879

1879 to 1895

REPRESENTATIVES

John M. Lumsden

Abram Farewell Nick W. Brown

John Dryden

SOUTH ONTARIO - PRIOR TO CONFEDERATION

1857 to 1866 1866 to 1867	Oliver Mowat Thos. N. Gibbs
1867 to 1874 1874 to 1876 1876 to 1878 1878 to 1887 1887 to 1891 1891 to 1892 1892 to 1085	Thos. N. Gibbs Malcolm Cameron Thos. N. Gibbs F.W. Glen Wm. Smith J.I. Davidson Wm. Smith
	LOCAL
1867 to 1871	Dr. McGill

NORTH ONTARIO - PRIOR TO CONFEDERATION

1854 to 1861	Joseph Gould
1861 to 1863	M.C. Cameron
1863 to 1864	Wm. McDougall
1864 to 1867	M.C. Cameron
1867 to 1872	John Hall Thompson
1872 to 1874	W.H. Gibbs
1874 to 1876	Adam Gordon
1876 to 1878	W.H. Gibbs
1878 to 1882	George Wheeler
1882 to 1887	A.P. Cockburn
1887 to 1895	Frank Madill

LOCAL

1867 to	1881	Thomas Paxton
1881 to	1883	Frank Madill
1883 to	1890	Isaac Gould
1890 to	1894	James Glendinning
1894 to	1895	T.W. Chappie

FRAME 485

After the readjustment in 1882, Pickering and Uxbridge were placed in West Ontario.

1882 to	1884	Georg	ge Wheeler
1884 to	1895	J.D.	Edgar

OSHAWA CHURCHES

ENGLISH CHURCH

The original Anglican Church in Oshawa stood on the site now the residence of C.A. Jones the town solicitor. The Reverend John Pentland being in charge, he commenced work in Whitby township in 1841.

The present structure on Centre Street although very much altered and improved at considerable expense, was at one time the Kirk church so called on the Starr Hill just east of Hamers Corners, it being taken down and re-erected on the present site.

In April 1865 Mr. Pentland was succeeded by Reverend John Bell Worrell, M.A. In May 1869 the Reverend W. Belt, M.A. was appointed and remained in charge till 1875 when he was succeeded by Revd. H.B. Owen during whose incumbency the present Rectory was built. He resigned the charge in 1878.

Between April 1878 and September1879, Reverend J.W. Rolf and C. C. Johnson had charge.

In 1879 Reverend J. Middleton B.A. was appointed Rector and remained in charge till 1890. During his incumbency the very handsome and substantial School House was built and the church almost rebuilt, decorated and frescoed and the east window put in. In December 1890 Reverend J.H. Talbot was appointed Rector.

FRAME 487

SIMCOE STREET METHODIST CHURCH

The first Methodist Church erected in Oshawa stood on "Crane's Hill" west of the creek. The building was commenced before the Rebellion of 1837.

It is said that the clay taken from the foundation was made into bricks and burnt on the spot. The first building committee were as follows: W.F. Moore, R. Darlington, John Ritson, Elijah Haight and Robert Pierson. Their names deserve to be kept in remembrance as they resolved formally that this church should be dedicated free from debt, a resolution they faithfully adhered to.

In 1837 the walls were erected and the roof was put on, but the twelve hundred dollars subscribed was expended and owing to the disturbance in religious as well as political life growing out of the disturbance of the time the doors and windows were boarded up, as a protection during the passing storm.

In 1840 a second appeal for funds was made and a sufficient amount being raised the church was completed. The dates of dedication conflict. Some writers say it was in 1840, others in 1841, but this may be settled when some future writer will undertake the task of writing

a history of this church.

The Dedication Service of the first Methodist church in Oshawa, on "Crane's Hill" beyond the then village creek, was conducted by Reverend Edwy (brother of Egerton or Dr. Ryerson) and Reverend Mr. Mitchum.

This building answered for 20 years. In 1860 a large addition was made to the structure at a cost of \$2,000.

As indicating the development of our country, it may be proper to say that when the first church was erected the circuit of which this was a portion, extended from Newcastle on the east to Markham Village on the west and to the north beyond Prince Albert. It then contained but 2 churches and 2 preachers did the work. Since that time the circuit has become a district of eleven or more circuits and over 20 preachers occupy the field with not less than 60 churches.

In 1867 it was felt the church beyond the creek was too far from the centre of population and it was decided to begin the construction of a new church. The following building committee had this matter in charge:

W.H. Gibbs, R. Wellington, James Fewster, W. Glenny, Thomas Eck and James Luke.

Operations for the new structure began in 1867 on the corner of Simcoe and Bagot Streets. The architects were Gundry and Langley of Toronto, Edwards" and Cameron did the mason work, W.T. Dingle the woodwork

FRAME 489

and James McCausland of Toronto did the stained glass and the painting etc., etc. The total cost being about \$15,000.

The new church was dedicated on the 31st of May 1868 with morning, afternoon and evening services. The introductory service was conducted by an old pastor, Reverend G.N.A.F.T. Dickson, after which the Reverend Dr. Ryerson preached one of his remarkable sermons. In the afternoon services, Reverend Mr. Blackstock, another old-time pastor, opened and Reverend A. Andrews closed. The sermon was preached by Dr. Jeffers, Editor of the "Guardian". In the evening service the Reverend W. Morley Punshon preached to a very large audience upon the 4th verse of the 42nd Psalm. Those who had heard Mr. Punshon on other occasions characterized this as one of his finest efforts. What is still better, the quiet and subdued manner in which the congregation left the church and went homewards showed that it was not without effect. Mr. James Luke was the leader in charge of the musical services which as usual were suited to the occasion. The collections of the day were \$293.45.

The following is a list of the preachers from 1838 to 1895.

Oshawa was first served by Methodist ministers from Whitby who took up an appointment at the Union School House.

In 1838 by Rev. Horace Dean and John Lever.

1839 " " David Wright and John Lever.

1840 " " Simon Huntington, J. Spencer & R. Darlington.

1841 " " S. Huntington and Joseph W. McCallum

1842 " " John Baxter and Joseph W. McCallum

1843 " " Samuel Belton and David B. Madden

1844 " " Alva Adams and George Carr 1845 " " David Wright and David Jennings

From 1846 to 1854 Oshawa became an independent circuit with the following list of ministers in succession:

1846 William Price 1847 William Price and D.C. Clappison Price and James Gooderham William 1848 1849 William Philp and W.S. Blackstock 1850 William Philp John Law & Robert Lockead 1851 1852 John Law & D.C. McDowell 1853 Peter Ker 1854 David B. Madden & Robert Fowler, M.D.

From 1855 to 1868 it was again included in the Whitby circuit with the following ministers:

1855 D.B. Madden & Alexander Drennan

1856 William Willoughby and Thos. D. Pearson

1857 Willoughby and Pearson

1861 1862 1863 1864 &	Lewis Warner, Dickson & R.O. Wilson Warner, Dickson & Wilson Franis Berry & George Cochrane
	John Shaw and George Cochrane James C. Slater and Joseph L. Sanders
1868 1869 &	James C. Slater and Joseph L. Sanders
1870 1871 &	Willington Jeffers, D.D.
1872 & 1873 1874 &	William Scott
1875 & 1876 1877 &	William H. Laird
1878 & 1879 1880 & 1881 &	John S. Clark
1882 1883 &	John Learoyd
1884 1885 & 1886 &	S.J. Shorey
1887 1888 & 1889 &	Thomas Manning
1890 1891 &	N.A. McDiarmid
1892 & 1893 1894 &	W.J. Jolliff, B.C.L.
1895	James Kines

BAPTIST CHURCH

The Baptist Church of Oshawa was organized with a membership of thirty on November 3rd, 1870. The late Reverend W.S. Patterson was the first pastor and it was during his ministry the present church was built in 1872, costing \$4,000. Prior to the erection of this church the congregation worshipped in the "Corinthian Hall". Mr. Patterson was succeeded in the pastorate by Reverend R.B. Montgomery under whose ministry the church is said to have prospered greatly. Reverend E.L. Hooper was the next pastor and he was succeeded by Reverend John Gray. The Reverend M. Hazzleton took charge. After he left services were suspended for awhile.

In May 1883 the church was reopened with Mr. J.W. McKay as student pastor. The congregation was for some time ministered to by students from the Baptist College, Toronto, and prospered under their ministry.

In April 1886 theReverendT. Barker was the appointed pastor. He remained till July 1888. During his ministry 25 were added to the membership and 15 by baptism.

Mr. Scott became the pastor.

FRAME 493

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Originally this religious body held its first meetings in a building on Moore's Hill between Oshawa and Whitby known for many years as the "Baptist Church" which served for holding political meetings, for a town hall, and for preaching the Gospel on Sabbath. Reverend Dr. Thornton with his young wife sailed from Grennock, Scotland on the 8th of May 1833 and in the autumn of that year he accepted a call from a number of families in the township of Whitby. In the above building the infant Presbyterian church assembled and regularly worshipped from 1833 till 1837. In the latter year what must have been for the times a fine structure of brick was built a mile and a half west of Oshawa, with a view of being central for the congregation.

Through the aid of Mr. & Mrs. William Glenny of Oshawa the writer is able to give the names of some of those who called Dr. Thornton in 1833. They are as follows:

Alexander Armstrong,
William Dow,
William Anderson,
Alexander Burnett,
William Beggs,
James Sommerville,
Thomas Burns,
Wm. Karr,
John Watson,
Alexander Ogston,
John Hepburn,

James Tweedie
Alexander Balmer
William Young
John Michael
Thomas McGaw
Gavin Burns
John Hislop
Adam Spears,
John Thompson
James Mackie
John Ratcliff

About 1842 Dr. Thornton preached in his brick church in the forenoon and in the afternoon at one of the back stations, and in the evenings, either in the village of Oshawa or Whitby. In the year 1855, the Doctor and his wife made a trip to Scotland where they spent four months.

As a mark of respect to Dr. Thornton for his early and gifted services in the cause of Education, the teachers in this part of Canada convened in the old brick church on the 28th January 1858. Dr. Ryerson, the Chief Superintendent of Education for the Province of Ontario honoured the occasion with his presence and in an address, eloquently delivered, he referred in feeling terms to Dr. Thornton's valuable work in the cause of education.

In 1859 Princeton College, New Jersey conferred the degree, D.D. upon Dr. Thornton. In 1862 the old brick church was vacated for the new one on Simcoe Street in Oshawa. Dr. Thornton

FRAME 495

was spared to minister to the congregation for thirteen years after its removal to the present building. Dr. Thornton died on the 11th of February 1875, in his 69th year.

On the 7th of December 1875 Reverend John Hogg was inducted as pastor.

In the month of May 1879 he accepted a call from Charles Street Church, Toronto.

In November 1879ReverendS.H. Eastman, B.A. was ordained and inducted as Pastor. This church is looking forward to the erection of a new structure for which a building fund is being provided.

FRAME 496

THE SALVATION ARMY

These fervent Christian workers have from an early date <u>"sounded</u> their loud timbrels" in the streets of Oshawa with cheering results to <u>many who now rejoice</u> in a better frame of mind.

The Barracks or Headquarters erected during the year 1894 on Simcoe Street south indicates a permanent Salvation Army force in the town. The Evil One will find in the Army many a bitter opponent to his sovereign sway and will wish he had never been born.

OSHAWA

ST. GREGORY'S R.C. CHURCH, Oshawa

The parish records not going beyond 1843, it is difficult to trace the history of Catholicism in Oshawa, for it is certain that as early as 1825 the few settlers here were visited by a Catholic priest. In 1830 Mass was first celebrated in the house of the late Mr. Daniel Leonard by Father O'Grady of St. Paul's Church Toronto.

He visited the village subsequently at intervals to administer the sacraments to the dying and offered the scattered families opportunity of complying with the precept of Easter Communion. Father Ponsler (?) of Peterborough also attended this settlement occasionally in the course of his mission tours. Tradition also makes mention of the names of Reverend Fathers McDonagh, Gibney and Quinlan of Toronto. From 1836 to 1840 Oshawa was attended

FRAME 498

OSHAWA (2)

from Cobourg. In 1841, Father Kirwan commenced the erection of the first church which stood on the site of the present beautiful structure. Previous to its opening service used to be held once a month in the McGrigor's School House. The old building still stands a venerable witness of the early struggles of the immigrants who settled in this locality.

The first resident priest was Father Henry Fitzpatrick who resided in a cottage owned by the late father of Mr. Luther Hall. He was succeeded by Father Nightingale, an Englishman whose first entry the baptismal records appears on Nov. 1st, 1844.

The venerable Father Proulx whose name is known and revered by all the old settlers came in August 1848. He had charge of the entire county of Ontario where there are now 8 or 10 priests and 15 churches. In 1852 he built an addition to the church and in 1859 the first Catholic school was started.

```
GARFAT, William - Farmer, 1792-1865 (Oshawa - 1835)
 CADE, John - Farmer - 18
 ROBSON, J
 FRENCH, Isaac - Builder, 1782-1875 (Oshawa - 1836)
 GROATE, Fuller - Farmer
 PIERSON, Thomas - Farmer
STEPHENSON, Samuel - Farmer, -1875 (Oshawa - 1836)
PERRY, Peter -
                       1793-1851 (Whitby - 1836)
WARREN, J
           Borlase - Flour miller, merchant (Oshawa - c1837)
FULLER, Thomas - Furniture factory, cabinet maker (Oshawa - 1837)
                                   (Oshawa - 1839)
DOW, Thomas - Merchant
HOITT, J
                 D
                    -Wagon maker, carriages (Oshawa - 1837)
TAPLIN, Hiram - Wagon & carriage maker (Oshawa - 1837)
MUNROE, George - Innkeeper (Oshawa - 1837)
LAING, James - Merchant, general store (Oshawa - 1838)
WALL, Patrick - Cooperage, first town council member (Oshawa - 1839)
FAIRBANKS, S
                      В
                               - Solicitor 1871 (Oshawa - 1839)
ROBINSON, John - Farmer (Oshawa - 1838)
MOORE, Master - Conveyancer
CATON, John - Saddler
BECKETT, Dr. - Doctor
DUNN, E - Half pay officer, village councillor (1850)
HARPER, Alter - Builder, carpenter (Oshawa - 1837)
FOWKE, J
             W
                        - Merchant (Oshawa - 1840)
CLARK, Joseph - Doctor -1883
GLENNY, William - Merchant (Oshawa - 1840)
PEDLAR, Henry - Blacksmith, stove & tinsmith (Oshawa - 1841)
PEREMAN, John - Farmer 1799-1876 (Oshawa - 1841)
BRYANT, Thomas - Boot and shoes -1849 (Oshawa - 1841)
ABBOTT, Richard
```

```
ABBOTT, J.J.C.
 ABBOT, William - Harness maker, trunks
 BLAMEY, Richard
                                    (Oshawa - 1841)
 MURTON, James - Mechanic, Oshawa Manufacturing Co. (Oshawa - 1841)
 MORRIS, Ambrose - Grist and saw mill 1797-1860 (Oshawa - 1841)
 COLEMAN, Francis - Farmer 1801-1861 (Oshawa - 1841)
 MARK, William - Boots & shoes
MARK, Paul - Boots & shoes
 GRANT, John - Builder, carpenter
 STALTER, Jacob - Millwright
BENNET, Goshen - from Cornwall, England (Oshawa - 1841)
FLEMMING, Thomas - Stone mason (Oshawa - prior 1837)
GOODMAN, Robert - Printer/Oshawa Newspaper and Job Printing Co. (Oshawa - 1851)
HIGLEY, Peter - Harness & saddle maker (Oshawa - prior 1842)
CHENEY
                - Watch maker
                - Tailor
PRINGLE
KEELER
                - Wagon maker
MARTIN, John - Axe maker
WESTERN, Matt - cooper
WOOD, Jacob
DALEY, James - employed by John McGregor (Oshawa - 1837)
WHITELAW, J - Harness maker (Oshawa - 1840c.)
CARD, Ethan - woolen mill owner
              - Builder
COMSTOCK, D
WRIGHT, Malcolm - Industrialist
MUNRO, Hugh - Mechanic (Oshawa - 1840s)
McGILL, John Col. - Builder
```

11

PEDLAR PAPERS INDEX: PROPER NAMES

```
NAME
                            FRAME(S)
 ABBOTT
                            306, 387
 ADAMS
                            246,247
 ALLAN
                            418
 ALLIN
                            379
 AMSBERRY
                           252, 308, 397
 ANDERSON
                           94
 ANDREWS
                           489
 ANNAND
                           400
 ANNIS
                           31, 96, 97, 106, 107, 108, 167, 172, 175-178, 185, 186, 217,
                           234.261.280, 307, 308, 381
ARKLAND
                           34,47,215, 307, 318, 381
ARMSTRONG.
                           94.300
ASH
                           93
ASHTON
                           246,247, 311
ATKINSON
                           288.415
BAILES
                           437,438
BAILEY
                           339
BAIN
                           370, 371
BALMER
                           94
BAMBRIDGE
                           370
BARKER
                           492
BARTLETT
                           50,261,281,378
BATEMAN
                           327, 328, 334
BATTY
                           369
BEAGLE
                           165
BEALE
                           247
BEATTY
                           418
BECKETT
                           297
BEGG
                           94, 253, 480
BELT
                           486
BENNETT
                           180. 317.471
BLACKSTOCK
                           489
BLAIR
                           283
BLAMELY
                           309
BOND
                           181, 182
BONE
                           55, 351,477
BOOKER
                           425
BORADALE
                           400
BORSBERRY
                           433
BOVELL
                          423
BOYD
                           368, 381
BREWER
                           399
BRIGHT
                          410
BROOKS
                          55, 385, 432, 477
BROWN
                           195, 283, 301, 309
BRYANT
                          305
BURK
                          172, 231, 300, 422
BURNETT
                          94
```

94, 361

BURNS

```
BUTLAND
                          357
BUTTERFIELD
                          387, 397
CADE
                          280
CALKINS
                          261.293
CAMERON
                          488
CAMPBELL
                          253
CAMSTOCK
                          307
CARD
                          308,319,397
CARMICHAEL
                          395, 396, 424
CARSWELL
                          304, 373
CARTER
                          408
CATON
                          297
CHAPLAIN
                          412
CHASE
                          366
CHENEY
                          318
CHESTERFIELD
                          247
CHIEF BIG-CANOE
                          329
CHUBB
                          55, 389, 477
CHURCH
                          362
CINNAMON
                          385
CLARK
                          299
CLARKSON
                          481
CLEVELAND
                          221,222,230,237
CLIMIE
                          482
COADY
                          478
COBURN
                          419
COCHRANE
                          184
COLE
                          55.477
COLEMAN
                          91,313
COMSTOCK
                          319
CONANT
                          96, 97, 98, 99, 106, 107, 172, 173, 177
CONKLIN
                          165
COOPER
                          217.252
CORBIT
                          236
CORNISH
                          367
CORYELL
                          168, 176, 209, 364, 469
COULTHARD
                          53. 459
COWAN
                          51, 52, 184,412,436, 441,469
CRAIG
                          51.402
CRANDELL
                          240
CRYSDALE
                          444
CURRIF
                          355. 402
CURTAIN
                          238
DALEY
                          318
DARLINGTON
                          487
DARTNELL
                          422
DAVIDSON
                          55. 477
DEANS
                          394, 422
DEARBORN
                          88, 89, 221-223, 230, 237, 243, 278
DEMILL
                          53, 443
                          381
DICK
DICKIE
                          53, 56, 222, 229, 236, 254, 420, 459
```

DICKSON

DILLON 409 DINEEN 353

DINEEN 353
DINGLE 389, 458, 488

DINNER 429 DOOLITTLE 248

DOW 94, 289

DREW 55, 238, 278, 403, 477

DRYDEN 194 DULEA / DULLEA 237, 420

DUNN 297 EASTMAN 495

EASTMAN 495 EASTWOOD 427 ECK 381,488 EDMONDSON 469

EDWARDS 56, 357, 365, 408, 488

EDWY 488

ELLES 287

FAIRBANKS 48, 92, 194, 296, 384, 409, 422, 423, 427

FAREWELL 31, 96, 101, 108, 157, 179-197, 206, 225, 287, 300, 322, 327,

359.414.480.482

FEWSTER 353, 488

FISH 184

FISHIER 238,240,241,242, 307

FITZPATRICK 498
FLEMMING 317
FOREMAN 422, 427
FRASER 17, 18
FOWKE 299. 309

FOWRE 299, 309
FRENCH 56, 254, 282, 476.
FULLER 289, 381,410

GALL 55, 283, 372, 477

GARDINEER 435 GARDNER 381 GARFAT 280 GARROW 56

GIBBS 48, 49, 52, 54, 193, 194, 221, 237, 254, 256, 257, 308, 384,

392, 393, 404, 410, 441, 472, 476, 480, 488

 GIBSON
 418

 GIFFORD
 387

 GILCHRIST
 398

GLEN 404, 405, 482 GLENNY 289, 300, 488 GLIDDON 56, 433

GOODMAN 238,254,317,480,481

GORHAM 230, 409

GOUGH 382 GOULD 253, 264, 387

GRAHAM 253 GRANT 315 GRASS 358 GRAY 184,492 GREGG 253

```
GRIERSON
                           16, 193, 323, 375, 376, 480
GROATE
                           282
GULLICK
                           56
GULLOCK
                           357
GUNDRY
                           488
                           283, 400
GURLEY
GUY
                           301,309,354
HACKETT
                           367
                           358
HAGERMAN
HAIGHT
                           279, 300, 308, 487
HALE
                           1-13, 327, 328-337, 338
HALL
                           47, 50, 54, 89, 200, 206, 210, 220, 232, 308, 309, 378, 387
                           400, 404, 475, 498
HALNAN
                           430
HAMLIN
                           412, 440, 469
HARE
                           34, 101, 199,444
HARPER
                           247, 253, 298
HARRIS
                           167
HAWTHORNE
                           409
HAZZLETON
                           492
HEALEY
                           372
HEAPS
                           472, 474
HENDERSON
                           406
HENRY
                           202-205, 307, 308, 232, 234
HEPBURN
                           94.402
HIGLEY
                           318
HILLARY
                           427
HINKSON
                           232, 233, 234, 243, 247
HISLOP
                           94.398
HOAG
                           480.481
HOARE
                           305
HODDER
                           408
HODGSON
                           260
HOGG
                           495
HOIG
                           367, 3789
HOITT
                           290, 308, 402
HOLLAND
                           56, 296, 362, 435
HONEY
                           289
HOOPER
                           492
HOULDEN
                           435
HUDSON
                           219
HUTCHINSON
                           253
HYLAND
                           227
IRWIN
                           362
JACKSON
                           56
JAMES
                           56
JAMEYSON
                           238
JAYNES
                           432
JEFFERS
                           489
JENKINS
                           383
JESSOP
                           481
JOHNSON
JONES
                           161, 171, 250, 423, 427, 439, 486
```

KAR 47,89 **KEDDIE** 219, 372,478 **KEELER** 318

KENNEDY 53, 459

KERR 34, 101, 199-201, 205, 213, 214, 244, 250, 271, 325

KING 51,356,414 KIRKPATRICK 56, 380, 424 **KIRWAN** 498

KNEES 397 KNOX 378

LAING 291, 300, 398

LAMBERT 403 LAMBIE 108 LANG 412 LANGLEY 488

LARKE 437, 438, 482 LEE 276, 355, 370, 371

LEONARD 224, 497 **LESLIE** 400

LICK

253, 273, 274, 306 LIVINGSTONE 405

LOBB 257

LOCKWOOD 153, 184,224

LOVEKIN 170

LUKE 49,56,93,219,245,265,266,267,276,280,304,355,357,

Y

413,458,481,482,488,489

LUMSDEN 194

LYNDE 197,200, 300

LYONS 377

MACKIE 94.283.358 **MALLORY** 56, 431 MALTMAN 253 MARKS 314 MARSH 108

MARTIN 198,265,276, 318

MASON 245 MASSON 477 MAXWELL 317

MAY 56,265,266,276,414

McCAUSLAND 489 McCHESNEY 408 McCULLOUGH 15, 19

McDONALD 184,210,211,250,306

McGAW 270 McGEE 414.439

McGILL 29-30, 52, 53, 54, 195, 225, 226, 308, 319, 417, 424, 428,

441, 480, 482

McGREGOR 47,213, 308, 316, 318

McKAY 492 McLAUCHLAND 281 **MCLAUGHLIN** 446 McLELLAN 225, 226 McMAHON 291

```
McMASTER
                          362.381.384
McMILLAN
                          52, 381, 441, 442, 469, 481
McNEAL
                          278
MECHIN
                          108
MIAIL
                          410
MICHAEL
                          94.420
MIDDLETON
                          486
MILLER
                          253
MILLMAN
                          55.477
MINAKER
                          477
MITCHELL
                          415
MITCHUM
                          488
MOFFAT
                          370.371
MONTGOMERY
                          492
MOORE
                          108, 222, 235, 280, 297, 487
MORGAN
                          388
MORPHY
                          415
MORRIS
                          311
MORRISON
                          194
MOSCRIP
                          48, 50, 316, 374, 384
MOTHERSILL
                          85, 262, 309
                          194
MOWAT
MUNDY
                          482
MUNGER
                          174
MUNRO(E)
                          56, 290, 292-293, 308, 319, 397
MURTON
                          56,92,103,206,310,387
MUNSON
                          404
NICHOL(S)
                          50, 308, 316, 374
NIGHTINGALE
                          498
NORTHWOOD
                          287
O'DEA
                          400
O'DRISCOL
                          364
OGSTON
                          94
OLIPHANT
                          479
OLIVER
                          373
ORMSTON
                          253
ORR
                          481
OWEN
                          486
PASCOE
                          247, 276
PATTERSON
                          492
PEACOCK
                          425
PEDLAR
                          20-27, 54, 301, 304, 352
PELLOW
                          397
PENTLAND
                          108, 486
PERRY
                          284, 427
PHILLIPS
PICKELL
                          34, 95, 159, 163, 166-171, 206, 209, 253, 432
PIERSON
                          282, 487
POWELL
                          261
POWER
                          364
POWERS
                          265
                          421
PRENTICE
```

PRINGLE 318 **PROULX** 407, 498 **PROVEN** 469 **PUNSHON** 489 QUIGLEY 360 RAE 417 RANSOM 153 RAY 231,254 REESON 406 **RICHARDS** 477 **RILEY** 288 RITSON 206, 218, 219, 487 ROBERTS 247 **ROBINSON** 297 **ROBSON** 49, 281, 283, 308 **ROGAN** 367 **ROGERS** 176, 216, 217, 366 ROLF 486 **ROLPH** 458 ROSS 271 **ROWSE** 291.457 **RUGGLES** 184 **RYERSON** 489 **SCHOFIELD** 55.477 SCOTT 492 SHAND 249, 354 SHARP 182-183 251, 258, 378 SHAW SKAE 108, 210, 211, 250, 289, 291, 300, 308 SMALL SMITH 100, 108, 217, 234, 237, 240, 272, 275, 292, 363, 381, 396, 404, 407, 417, 432 **SPAULDING** 50, 316, 374 **SPEARS** 94. 422 STALTER 56, 315 253 **STEPHENS** STEPHENSON 80, 283 STONE 206-207, 218, 299 STRICKLAND 380 SUTTON 377 SYKES 50, 213, 353 **TALBOT** 486 **TAMBLYN** 482 **TAPLIN** 290 386 **TAYLOR** TECUMSEH (CHIEF) 331 **TEMPEST** 367, 378, 425 **TERRY** 208 **THOMAS** 55, 259, 297, 351, 477

94, 300, 386, 493, 494, 495

268

THORNTON

TRACEY

TREWILLIGER 167, 208, 253, 278

 TREWIN
 288, 433

 TRULL
 172, 413

 TURRILL
 156

 TUTTLE
 51,411,412

 TWEEDIE
 94, 198

VARS 362

WADGE 86, 276 WALL 48, 295, 384 WALLACE 380, 427

WARREN 34, 38, 49, 101, 102, 108, 176, 199, 257, 285-289, 291, 295,

300, 308, 309, 384, 387, 397, 422, 427

WATSON 94

WELLINGTON 219, 488 WEBSTER 240

WELLINGTON 356, 357, 413 WESTERN 318 WHITE 255, 381, 479

WHITELAW 318

WHITING 51, 54, 387, 411, 412, 436, 440, 475

WIDDIFIELDS 324, 325 WIGG 56, 279, 381 WIGHTMAN 439

WILCOCKSON 84, 105, 244, 308 WILCOX 210-212, 266 WILEY 325 WILLIAMS 54, 474, 475

WILLOX 401

-WILSON 34, 95, 101, 108, 153, 154, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162,

 $163,\,164,\,167,\,169,\,170,\,171,\,186,\,223,\,269,\,287,\,300,\,317,$

320, 324, 325, 378, 391, 480

WINTERBORN 435 WOOD 262, 300, 307, 308, 309, 318, 354

WOON 268, 476 WORRELL 486 WRIGHT 253, 308, 319

YOUNG 188, 192, 306

SAMUEL PEDLAR MANUSCRIPTS

This small collection consists of material collected and compiled by Samuel Pedlar (founder of the Pedlar People, a prominent Oshawa industrial establishment), for his history of Oshawa. It covers the period 1790-1904 and includes: notebooks; a map of Lake Simcoe watershed; photocopies of clippings;

a typescript copy of an 1878 census of Oshawa; a copy of the Oshawa Vindicator, 1894, containing industrial history; and manuscript and typescript copies of "From Cornwall to Canada, 1841, being facts collected by Sam Pedlar and rewritten by Charles II. Whitby (Toronto), regarding; the Cornish immigration to Canada.

The material was purchased from Samuel Pedlar (Oshawa) inMay,1904andMay,1905,andborrow@@@ff@mmdsfrowEMME110scar Mills (Oshawa) in April, 1963.

Accession # 3309

10

Dec. 1969

R. Nickerson

Index to the Pedlar Papers prepared on cards by Elizabeth Male around 1974.

Rewritten from the cards by Honor Buttars, Head Reference Librarian.

Typewritten in summer, 1984 by Andrea Sylvestervich.

	68(51),92(78),		(591)
COMPANY	308(387),334(411), 359(440),(579 2b)	ASH, Joseph	214(281)
ABBOTT, Sir J.J.C.	236(306)	ASHTON, Robert	188 (246) -189 (
ABBOTT, William	236(306),308(387)	ATKINSON, W.T	338(415-16)
ADAMS, Joseph	188(246)		
AGRICULTURE	194(254),		
see also EXPORTS	218(285)-219(286)		
ALLAN, William	340(418)	BAILES, John	357(438),
ALLIN, Richard	300(379)		478(564) 479 (5 (580 la)
AMHERSTBURG	137(182)	BAILEY, J.C. letter	àca(aan) aca(
AMSBERRY, John	164 (211), 193(252)	to Samuel Pedlar	263 (339) - 264 (
ANNAND, Miss	(579 2b)	BAIRD, N.H.	16(16)
ANNIS, Charles	104 (96) 132(175),	BAMBRIDGE, William	. 293 (370-1)
	140 (186)	BANKS & BANKING	360(441),390(
ANNIS, David	103(96)105(97), 115(108),		416'(492)
	133 (176) 5134 (177)	BARKER, Rev. T.	416(492)
ANNIS, Fanny (Mrs. A. Moody Farewell)	104(96),146(192)	BARREL MAKERS see COOPERS :	
ANNIS, William	133(176), 134 (170)	BARTLETT, Jonathan	199(261),214(
ANNIS FAMILY	104(96),114(107) 134(178)	BARTLETT'S TANNERY	61(49),64(50)
ANNIS SAW MILL	134(177)	EATEMAN, William letters by	255(327) 48(38)-50(42)
ARCHIVES OF ONTARIO	17(17),52(44)	: BATTY, Christopher	292(369),455(
ARKLAND, Charles	167(215), 182(237)	BEAGLE & CONKLIN, SPINNING WHEELS	126(165)
	57(47), 437(511),		

BECKETT, Dr.	229(297)	BRIEF HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ONTARIO" (Pedl	311(391) ar)
BEGG, Alexander	405(480)	HOOK HOUSE	350(432),480(567)
BELL, Rev. W.	42(33)	BROOKS, L.	83(55)
BELT, Rev. William	411(486)	BROOKS, Michael	350(432), 480(567)
BENNET, Goshen	245(317)		20(20),24(22),
BENNETT, Robert	135(180)		216(283),232(301)
BENNETT, Sarah (Mrs. John Farewell)	41(31), 135(180), 136(181)	BROWN, N.W.	150(195)
BIG CANOE, Chief	5(5),8(7a),11(11),	BRYANT, Thomas	235(305)
letters from	49(39), 50(42) 46(35)-47(37)	BUILDINGS & SITES	66(50),91(76) 92(79),106(98),
BISHOP BETHUNE COLLEGE	79(54)-80(54), 92(79),378(458), 400(476)	:	108(101),109(102), 147(193),182(237) 193(252),221(288) 223(291)224(291) 231(300),244(315)
BLACKMAN, Joseph	458 (539)		449 (526)
BLACKSMITHS	38(28),164(211), 188(246),192(251),	BURK, John	231(300)
	193(252),234(304)	BURK, Joseph ·	166(213),167(214) 178(231)
BLAINEY, see BLAMEY		BÜRNS, Gavin	285(361)
BLAMEY, G.F.	430 (504)	BUSINESS & INDUSTRY	82(55)-83(55),
BLAMEY, Richard	239(309),458(539)	DODINGOO W INDODING	144(190),150(195)· 151(195),176(228)
BLUFF POINT	118(155), 119(156), 121(158), 140(186)		194(254)-195(254), 246(318),391(469) 392(469),393(470)
BOND, (hatter)	137(181)	developers of	84(56)
BONE, John	83(55), 275(351)	sea also names of	0.5
BORSBERRY, I.W.	351(433)	<pre>individual firms, trad products, etc,</pre>	es,
BOWMAN & COMPANY	231(300)	BUTTAND, James	281(357)
BOYD, John	292(368)	BUTTERFIELD, L.	308(387)
BRANDON, Frank	463 (548)		
BREWER, James	322(399),486(575)		
BREWERIES	66(50), 244 (316)		
BRIDGEWATER (ship)	329 (406)		

. Spelling of Blamey varies in typescript.

CABINET WORKERS	280(356-7), 315(394),331(408)	CHRIST CHURCH see REFORMED EPISCOPAL CH	URCH
CADE, John		CHRISTIAN CHURCH	458 (539) - 460 (541) 466 (551) - 467 (553)
CALEDONIA (schooner) .	144(190),443(518)		(581 la)
CALKINS, William	98(89),200(261)	CHUBB, R.V.	83(55),310(390) 462(548)
CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILROAD	151(196)	CHURCHES	42(33),92(78)
CARD, Ethan	67(51),247(319)	CHURCHES	102(94),110(103) 192(252),229(297)
CARMICHAEL, Hugh	317(396),448(525)		240(310),411(486) 422(501),450(527)
CARM1CHAEL, Mrs. Hugh (nee Morris)	241(311)	•	451(530),458(539) 462(547),466(551) 467(553),(580 la-2
CARMICHAEL, James	316(395)	conferences,	(581 la)
CARPENTERS E. BUILDERS	244(315),245(317),	attendance at	
	247(319)	see also specific church by name.	nes
CARRIAGE MAKERS	67(51),213(279), 223(290),325(402), 366(446)	-	306(385),455(536), 456(537)
CARWSELL, Edward	295(373)	CLARK, Dr. Joseph	230(299)
CARSWELL, Henry	295(373),455(535)	CLAWSON, Nancy (Mrs. Martin Shaw)	192(251)
CARTER, John	331(408),463(548)	CLEVELAND'S GRIST MILL	61 (49)
CATON, John	229(297)		
CEDAR DALE WORKS see		CLIO (ship)	20(20),21(20),
A.S. WHITING MANUFACTURING			24(22),232(301)
		CLUNIE, Mr.	407(482)
CEMETERIES	38(28),104(96), 108(101),125(163), 159(205),181(235),	COBURN, Dr. William	341(419),469(555)
	192(251),201(262),	COLEMAN, Francis (father	r) 100(91),243(313)
	(592 2a)	COLEMAN, Frances (son) letter by	100(91)
CENTRAL HOTEL	437(511),(591 4b)	COLEMAN, Mrs. Francis (Isabella)	100(91)
CHAFFEY TANNERY	193(252),199(261)	COLFMAN FAMILY	100(91),243(313)
CHARLES ARKLAND'S TAVERN	34(26),167(215), 182(237)	COLUMBUS	36(27),94(84)
CHASE, James	290(366),472(558)	COLUMN, Ann (Mrs. John Hyland)	176(227)

PEDLAR PAPERS LINULA

COMMERCIAL HOTEL		COULTHARD-SCOTT & COMPANY LTD.	76(53)-77(53), 379(459)
COMSTOCK, D.	247(319)	COWAN, John	71(52),334(42),
CONANT, Daniel	131(172)		390 (469)
·	103(96)-105(97)	COWAN, William F. letter by	70(52)71(52), 85(82)-87(82)
CONANT, Rhoda (Mrs. Levi Annis	103(96)	COX, Clarence L.	(591 lb,2b)
CONANT, Roger	103(96),107(99),	CRAIG, Captain	338(415)
	130(172)-131(172)	CRAIG, Joseph	
CONANT, Samuel	107(99)		(,,(,
CONANT, Mrs. Samuel		CRANDELL, Reuben	184(240)
(see Shipman) CONANT, Thomas (son of Roger)	107(99)	CROUSE, Charles Gordon	(591),(592)
CONANI, INOMAS (SON OI ROGEL)	131(172)	CRYSDALE, C.H.	364(444),474(560)
CONANT, Thomas (son of Daniel)		CURRIE, James	279 (355)
	107(99),114(107) 131(173),(592 la)	CURRIE FAMILY	279(355)
letter by	54(46)	CURRY, Mrs.	15(15)
CONANT, Thomas (son of David)	104(96)-106(98)	CURRY, Mark	67(51)
CONANT FAMILY	114(107)	CURTIN, Michael	183(238)
CONSTELLATION (ship)	481(568)	CUSTOMS COLLECTORS	430(504)
COOPER, Edmund	192(252)	CUTHBERT, Rev. T.H.	,
COOPERS	226(295)-227(295), 287(363),288(364)		422(501),(581 la)
CORBIT, James	182(236)		
CORNISH, Thomas	291(367)		
CORNELL, Abraham	163(209)		
CORYELL, Mrs. Abraham		DALEY; James	246(318)
(nee Wilson)	163(209)	DANFORTH ROAD	141(187)
CORYELL, Cynthia	163(209)	DARLINGTON, R.	412(487)
(Mrs. Nelson Pickell)	133(176)	DARLINGTON TOWNSHIP	124(161)
CORYELL, Daniel	288(364)	DAVIDSON, R.	83(55)
CORYELL, E.C.			03(33)
CORYELL, Louis		DAVIS, Elizabeth (Mrs. Elder Henry)	157(203)
COULTHARD, Halter	77 (53)	DAVIS, Mrs. Eunice (later Mrs. John Henry	7) 157(202)

DEA, James 0.	430 (504)	DREW, Daniel P.	83(55),326(403)
DEANS, William	315 (394)	DREW, Joseph	212(278)
DEARBORN, Henry	172(221-2), 187(243),212(278)	DREW, Patience	
letter by		(Mrs. Henry Dearborn)	212(278)
DEARBORN, Mrs. Henry	010/050)	DREW FAMILY	212(278)
(nee Drew)	212(278)	DR1SCOL, Michael 0.	288(364),455(535)
DEARBORN, Samuel	97(88),171(221),. 172(221)	DRYDEN, James	148(194)
DEARBORN, Samuel (son)	172(222)	- DRYDEN, John	148(194)
DEARBORN, Mrs. Samuel		DRYDEN, M.V.	
(nee Dickie, wife of Samuel Jr.)	172(222)-173(223)	letters by	51(43)
DEARBORN FAMILY	97(88)99(90),		182(237)
	171(221)-173(223)	DUNN, E.	229(297)
DEARBORN & CLEVELAND MILLS	171(221),196(256)	DURHAM BOATS see TRANS	SPORTATION
DEMILL COLLEGE	76(53),362(443), (580 la-b)	and DURHAM BOATS DYER, W.E.	(580 2a)
DEW DROP (ship)	21(20),232(301)		
DICKIE, John	172(222),177(229)		
DICKIE, William	76(53)		
DICKIE FAMILY	177(229)		
DICKIE S. KENNEDY COMPANY	308 (387)	EASTMAN, Rev. S.H.	
DILLON, Robert	332(409)	EBBOT, Rev.	(580 2a-b)
letter by	101(92-3)	ECK, Thomas	413 (488)
DIMMER, William	350(429)	EDMONDSON, E.S.	391(469)
DINEEN, William	277(353)	EDUCATION	92(77),125(163), 147(193),173(222-:
DINGLE, W.T.	378(458),413(488)		174(224),276(227)
DISTILLERIES	61(49),154(199), 166(213),181(234),		330(407),362(443) 400(476), (579 2a-:
		EDWARDS, George	289 (365)
DOBBS, Rev. C.E.	422(501)	EDWARDS & HODDER	331(408)
DOLITTLE, Elisha	190(248)	ELECTIONS see POLITICS & GOVERNMENT	
DOW, Thomas	222(289),475(561)		
•		ELLIS, A.	(579 2a)

EMERALD (schooner)	145(191),150(195)	FAREWELL, William	115(108),137(182) 138(183),145(191)
ENGLISH CORNERS CHOIR	189(247)		
EPWORTH LEAGUE OF CHRISTIAN		FAREWELL FAMILY	120(157),142(188) 145(191)-146(192)
ENDEAVOUR .	(580 la-2b)		445 (521-2)
EVERSON & HAWKINS' STORE	222(289)	FAREWELL GRIST MILL	143(189)
EXPORTS	113(106),249(321)	FAREWELL MARSH	443(518)
		FAREWELL'S TAVERN	141(187)-142(188) 144(190)
·		FENIAN RAID, 1866	342(420)-348(427) 483(571)-484(573)
	50/40\ 101 /00\	FEWSTER, James	277(353),413(488) 455(536)
FAIRBANDS, Silas B.	59(48),101 (92), 149(194),228(296), 305(384)	FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH	416(492)
"THE (ALL OF HOCHELAGA"		`FISHER, George	185(241)
(Hale)	8(7a)	FISHER, Timothy	185(241)-186(242)
FAREWELL, Abram	135(179),145(191), 146(192)-151(196),	FISHER, William	1.83(238)
	407(482)	FITZMAURICE, Mr.	449(526)
<pre>political career of temperance activity of and business</pre>	147(193)-150(195) 150(195) 150(195),405(480)	FITZPATRICK, Father Henr	y 420(498)
FAREWELL, Acheus Moody		FLEMMING, Thomas	245(317)
FAREWELL, Acneus moody	41(31),115(108), 135(179-80),-	FLOUR, PLOW BRAND	30(24),105(97),
	137(181)-142(188), 143(189),144(190),		21.9(286)
•	146(192),443(518), 478(564)	see also WARREN, John MILLS: FLOUR & GRIST	в.
		FOUNDRIES	66(50),245(316),
FAREWELL, Mrs. Acheus Moody (Fanny)	104(96),146(192)		349 (428)
FAREWELL, Cornwall	283(359)	FOWKE, F.L.	239(309)
·		FOWKE, J.W.	230(299)
FAREWELL, J.E.	146(192)	FRASER, Alexander	17(17),18(18)
FAREWELL, John	41(31),135(180)	FRENCH, Edward	194(254),215(282)
FAREWELL, Mrs. John (nee Bennett)	41(31) 135(180)	FRENCH, Isaac(father)	194(254),215(282)
(nee benneed)	136(181)		
FAREWELL, Levi	142(188) -	FRENCH, Isaac(son)	215(282)
FAREWELL, Newcombe	135(180)	FULLER, Thomas	222(289)
FAREWELL, NEWCOULDE	T22(T00)		

FULLER FURNITURE FACTORY	222(289),315(394), 333(410)	GOULD, George	308(387)
FUR TRADE	105(97),115(108),	GOULD, Joseph	202(264)
FUR TRADE	136(181),137(182)- 139(183),180(233)	GOURLEY, G.O.	214(280)
FURNITURE	213(279),222(289)	GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY	59(48)-60(48), 323(400)
		GRANT, Jolin	244(315)
		GRASS, Lewis	282(358)
		GRAY, Rev. John	416(492)
GALL, David	294(372)	GRIERSON, G.M.	16(16)
GALL John	83(55)	letter to Samuel Pedla	
GARDInEER, Frederick	352(435),455(536)	GRIERSON, George Hamilto	297(375-6),
GARFAIT, William	213(280)	: . GROATE, Fuller	405(480) 215(282)
GIBBS, John	171(221),182(237), 196(256)	GROSE, Stephen	36(27)
		GULLOCK, John	281(357),446(523)
GIBBS, Thomas	196(256)-197(257)	·	
GIBBS, Thomas N.	59(48),62(49), 148(193),149(194),	GURLEY, George	323(400)
	196(256)-198(258), 305(334),405(480)	GUY, James 0. GUY, Thomas	232(301),278(354)
GIBBS, William H.	194(254),196(256) 197(257),413(488)	GOI, Inomas	278(354)
GIBBS, LOBB COMPANY	197(257)		
GIBSON, J.A.	340(418),473(559)		
GLENN, M1.	407(482)	HACKETT, Alex	291(367)
GLENN, F.W.	327 (404) - 328 (405)	MIGHT, Elijah	213(279),231(300). 412(487)
GLENNY, William	15(15),102(94), 222(289),231(300), 413(488)	HALE, Horatio; letters to Samuel Pedlar Essay by	1(1)-13(13) 256(328)-262(337)
GL1DDEN, S.	351(433)	HALL, Andrew	299(378)
GOFF, Rev. Isaac	451(530)	HALL, Cynthia (Mrs. Mich	
GOODMAN, Robert	183(238),246(317),	W = 1 \	163(210)
	405 (480)	HALL, Enos	98(89)
GORHAM'S WOOLLEN MILL	178(230)	HALL, James	57(47),155(200), 171(220)

		•	
HALL, Joseph	327(404)	HENRY, Mrs. John (formerly Mrs. Davis)	157(202)
HALL, Lewis	98(89)	HENRY, Elder Thomas	157(202)-159(205)
HALL, Rufus	163(210)		
HALL, Samuel	65(50),98(89), 171(220)	HENRY, Mrs. Thomas (nee Davis)	157(203)
		HIGLEY, Peter	246(318)
HALL FAMILY	171(220)	HILL, Anthony	98(89)
HALNAN, William	350(430),462(548)	HILL, Rev. N.	(580 2a-b)
HAMLIN, R.S.	68(51),359(440),		
	390(469),(579 la)	HILLOCK, Rev. S.B.	422(501)
HAND, Father	421(499) HINK	SON, Daniel	180(233)-181(234)
HARE, Fred E.	(591 2b,3b) H	INKSON, George	179(232)-180(233)
HARE, William J.	108(101),(591 2b,3	b) HILSOP, John	321(398)
HARMONY		: HISLOP, S.	(579 2a-b)
	171(221)	HISLOP & GILCHR1ST	321(398)
HARPER, John	194(253)	BOAR, James	33(25)
HARPER, Richard	189(247)		
HARPER, Walter	229(298)~230(298)	HODGSON, Thomas H.	199(260)
HARRIS, Nathan	128(167)	HOGG, Rev. John	418(495)
		Horn, J.D.	223(290)
HARVEY, Captain	280(356)	HOITT & CURRIE CARRIAGES	67(51),213(279),
HAWTHORNE, Thomas H.	332(409)	1	223(290)
HAZZLETON, Rev. M.	416(492)	HOLLAND, Charles	228(296)
HEALEY, D.	294(372)	HOLLAND, R.L.	286 (362)
HEAPS, R.H.	395 (472) - 396 { 473)	HOLLAND, W.	352(434)
see also OSHAWA CABINET COMPANY		HONEY, Charles	306(385),310(389)
HEMMINGWAY, Moses	169(217)	HONEY FANNING MILL	310(389)
HENDERSON, Miss	(579 2a-b)	HOOPER, Rev. E.L.	416(492)
HENDERSON, Alexander	329 (406)	HOTELS & TAVERNS	34(26),113(106), 133(176),141(187)
HENRY, Edwin	98(89)		142(188),144(190)
HENRY, John	156(202)-157(203)		155(200),167(215) 178(231),182(237) 197(257),205(268)
HENRY, John (son of Thomas)	159(205)	see also specific hotels by name.	223(290),245(317) 350(432),437(511)
And the second second		•	480 (567)

173(222),358(439)

HOULDEN, J.T.

352(435),474(560) JONES, A.C.

HOULDEN, U.I.	332(433),414(300)	, 0011207 11.0.	456 (537)
HYLAND, George	176(227-8)	JONES, Augustus	124(61)
HYLAND, John	176(227-8)	<u>-</u>	
HYLAND, Mrs. John (nee Column)	176(227)	JOSEPH HALL COMPANY see also OSHAWA MANUFACTURING COMPANY	308(387),327(404) 328(405),393(470) 397(474)-398(475)
IMMIGRATION	20(20)-26(22)		
INDIAN PLACE NAMES	268(344)-271(347)	KAISER, Dr. T.E. letter by	(592 la) 88(57)
INDIANS	123(160),137(182)- 139(184),180(233),	-	88(37)
		: KEATLAND, Charles	486(575)
•	444(519)	KEDDIE, Walter B.	294(372)
IRWIN, Dr.	286(362)	KEDD1E & COADY	403(478),455(535)
		KEITH, D.	(580 la-b)
		KEMP, Rev. H.E.M.	422(501)
T. DODGOV C. GOVG MANNEDY	61 (40)	KENNEDY, James	76(53)
J. ROBSON & SONS TANNERY	61(49)	KENNER, Rev. J.	(580 2a-b)
JACKSON, Rev. William	(580 lb)	KENNY & SON SEED BUSINES	SS 400(476)
JAMEYSON, James	183(238)	KERR, Harvey	156(201),159(205)
JAYNV, W.H.	350(432)		436(510)
JEFFCOTT, Father M.J.	421(500)	KERR, Ida	(591 2a)
JENKINS, James	304(383)	KERR, John	108(101) 154(199)-156(201)
JESSOP, John	406(481)		167(214),171(220) 187(244),436(510)
JOHN AND MARY (ship)	21(20),232(301), 280(356)		(591-2)
JOHN BULL (steamboat)	147(193)	KERR, Mrs. John (nee Woodruff)	(591)
JOHNSON, Rev. c.c.	42(33),411(486)		167(214), (592)
JOLLIFFE, Rev. WI.	(580 la)		107(214), (592) 7), 167(214), 437(511)

KERR FAMILY	(591)	ĹOCKWOOD, L.	116(153),124a(162)
KING, William	69(51),337(414),		444(519)
	472(558)	LORD DURHAM (schooner)	134(177),145(191),
KINGSTON	32(25)		150(195)
KIRKPATRICK, Matthew	301(380)	LOWN, Mr.	98(89)
KIRWAN, Father	420(498)	LUKE, James	38(28),204(267)- 205(267),413(488), 446(523)
		LUKE, Joseph:.	211(276)
		LUKE, M.E.	(579 2a-b)
LACHINE CANAL	30(24),31(24)	LUKE, Miles	61(49),214(281)
LA1NG, Elizabeth (Mrs. William Smith)	107(100)	LUKE, Richard 33(25	95(86), 98(89),203(265)-
LAING, James	221(288),223(291)-		204(266),211(276)
	224(291)	LUKE, William	211(276)
LAING'S GENERAL STORE	221(288),224(291)	LUKE BROTHERS FURNITURE	336(413)
LAMBERT, F.	326(403),457(538)	LUMSDEN, John M.	148(194)
LAMBIE, James	115(108)	LYNDE, Jabez 152(1	97), 154(199)
LANG, William	333(412)	LYONS, Patrick 298(377), 464(549)
LARKE, John S. 75(53),	356(437), 357(438),406(481), 407(482)		
LAUCHLAND, J.F.	(580 la-b)		
LAUCHLAND, William	214(281)		
LAWYERS	429 (503)	McCANN, Father J.	421(499)
LEE, John	96(86)	McCHESNEY, W.H.	331(408)
LENARD, Daniel	173(224)-174(224)	McCULLOCH, J.B.	14(14),15(15),
LENARD FAMILY	174(224)		16(16)
LICK, William	209(273)-210(274)	McDONALD, Alexander	16(16)
	482 (569) - 483 (570)	McENTEE, Rev. J.J.	421(499)
LITERARY NEWS LETTER	404(479)	McGAW, Thomas	207(270)
LOBB, James	197(257)	McGEE, Robert	337(414),458(539)
LOCKS	30(24),31(24), 147(193)	McGILL, George	174(225)

McG1LL, Col. John	174(225),247(319)	MAY, John	337(414)
McGILL, Dr. William	39(29)-40(30), 150(195),174(225),	MECHANICS INSTITUTE	(580 la-b)
	175(226),349(428), 405(480),446(523)	MEDCALF STREET METHODIS	ST
. McGILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY	75(53),349(428)	CHURCH	(580 2a-b)
		MICHAEL, W.D.	342(420)
McGREGOR, John	57(47),166(213), 244(316),437(511), (591 3b)	MIDDLETON, Rev. J.	42(33),411(486),
M-VAV T U	•	MILL WRIGHTS	244(315)
McKAY, J.W.	416(492)	MILLMAN, W.	83(55)
MACK1E, James	282(358)	MILLS, Captain	137(182)
MACK1E FAMILY	282(358)	MILLS: FLOUR & GRIST	61(49),62(49),
McLAUGHLIN, Robert	366(446)		98(89),143(189), 147(193),171(221), 178(230),182(237),
McLAUGHLIN CARRIAGE COMPANY	366(446),(579 2b)	•	187(243),194(254), 196(256),197(257),
MCMAHON, J.	223(291)		218(285)220(281),
MCMASTER, William F.	286(362),305(384)		241(311),244(316), 305(384)-306(385), 317(396)
MCMILLAN, James E.	406(481)	LUMBER	98(89),133(176)-
MCMILLAN, Thomas H.	361(442),390(469)		134(177),155(200), 171(221),173(230), 187(243),194(253)
MALLORY, C.A.	350(431),463(548)	WOOLEN	65(50),67(51), 178(230),247(319)
MAPS	488 (577) ~499 (577)	MINAVED C DIGUADDO	
MARKS, Paul	243(314)	MINAKER & RICHARDS	
MARKS, William	243(314)	MITCHIN, Rev. Mr.	
MARSH, Israel	115(108)	MONROE, George	223(290)
MARTIN, John	246(318)	MONTGOMERY, Rev. R.B.	416(492)
MARTIN, Sanford	152(198)-153(198)	MONTREAL	29(23)-30(24)
		MOON, Captain	304(383)
MARTIN, Thomas	211(276)	MOORE, Joseph	181(235)
MARTIN FAMILY	153(198)	MOORE, Master	229(297)
MARVIN, Silas	132(174)	MOORE, W.F.	115(108),412(487)
MASON, Andrew	173(222-3),188(245)	MORGAN, E.B.	309(388)
MASON MANUFACTURING COMPANY	188(245),393(470)		
MAY, Isaac	211(276)	MORMONS	114(107),131(173) 224(292)-226(294),
			461(542)-462(548)

246(317),405(480)

PEDLAR PAPERS INDEX

MORRIS, Ambrose	241(31.1)-242(312), 448(525)	OCEAN QUEEN (ship)	309(388)
MORRISON, J.C.	149(194)	O'GRADY, Father	420(297)
•		O'KEEFE, Rev. Eugene	421(499)
MOSCRIP, Robert	59(48),245(316), 305(384)	OLIVER, T.H.	295(373)
MOTHERSILL, George A.	95(85),200(262)- 201(263)	"ON THE ORIGIN OF THE	
		NAME OF OSHAWA" (Hale	6 (6)
MOTHERSILL, John letter by	95(85)	ONTARIO COUNTY	88(57),311(391)
MOWAT, Oliver	149(194)	ONTARIO LOAN & SAVINGS	
MUNDRY, E.	407(482)	COMPANY ONTARIO MALLEABLE IRON	71(52),360(441)
MUNGER, Samuel	132(174)	COMPANY LIMITED	70(52)-71(52), 352(434),(579 2a)
MUNGER, Mrs. Samuel	132(174)	ONTARIO REFORMER '	407(482),470(556)
MUNRO, Hugh	247(319)	ORR, William H.	406(481)
MURDERS	138(183)-139(184)	OSHAWA: ORIGIN OF NAME	1(1)-2(2),46(35)- 50(42),250(322)-
MURTON, James	240(310),308(387)		251(323),256(328)- 268(344),448(525)
MURTON, L.K.	240(310)	OFFICIALLY NAMED ORIGINAL SITE OF	250(322)
		EARLY SETTLEMENT OF	
		INCORPORATED AS A VILLAGE	59(48),305(384)
		INCORPORATED AS A TOW	
		DESCRIPTION OF	
NATIONAL POLICY TARIFF	365(445)		249(321),376(456) 367(447)-374(454),
NATIONAL POLICE TAKEFF	303(113)	CITIBEND CI	380(460)-389(468),
NEWSPAPERS	246(317),404(479)-		432(506)-435(509),
see also specific	407 (482)	CULTURAL ACTIVITIES I	471(557)
newspapers by name		POPULATION OF	
	•		
NICOL, Peter M.	109(102),244(316)	OSHAWA CABINET COMPANY	315(394),333(410), 393(470),395(472)-
NIGHTINGALE, Father	420 (298)		396(473)
NORTH WESTERN FUR TRADING	127/100)	OSHAWA CREEK	220(287)
COMPANY see also FUR TRADE	137(182)	OSHAWA FIRE DEPARTMENT:	
See also for faire		STEAM PUMP	360(441)
NORTHWOOD, John	220(287)	OCUANA EDEEMAN	246/217) 405/400)

OSHAWA FREEMAN

OSHAWA HARBOUR	120(157),125(163), 140(186),150(195), 152(197),159(205), 200(262)	PEDLAR FAMILY	20(20),21(20), 22(21),33(25), 35(26),232(301), 234(304)
Harbour Masters Company .	239(309),278(354) 237(307)-239(309)	PEDLAR METAL ROOFING COMPANY	80(54)
OSHAWA HOUSE	113(106),205(268)	PEDLAR PEOPLE, The	234(304)
OSHAWA MANUFACTURING COMPANY	68(51),236(306), 240(310),308(387), 334(411)		111(105)
OSHAWA MILLING COMPANY	220(287)		320 (397)
OSHAWA NEWSPAPER & JOB PRINTING		PELLOW, James	42(33)
COMPANY see also OSHAWA FREEMAN	246(317)	PENTLAND, Rev. John	235(305)
OSHAWA REFORMER see		PEREMAN, John	217(284)
LITERARY NEWSLETTER .		PERRY, John	147 (193), 217 (284)
OSHAWA SHEET METAL WORKS	36(27)	PERRY, Peter	201(263),485(574)
OSHAWA STOVE COMPANY	75 (53) - 76 (53)	PHILIPS, James	406(481)
OSHAWA VINDICATOR	406(481)	PHONETIC PIONEER	429 (503)
OWEN, Rev. H.B.	42(33),411(486)	PHYSICIANS PIANO MAKERS	91(76),397(474)- 398(475)
		PICKELL, John	127(166)
		PICKELL, Nelson	129(169)-130(171), 163(209),438(512),
PANTON, Miss	(579 2a-b)	Letter by	439(513)-442(517) 103(95)
PARLIAMENT, FIRST PASCOE, Thomas	136(181) 95(86),211(27.6)	PICKELL, Mrs. Nelson (nee Coryell)	163(209)
PATTERSON, Rev. W.S.	416(492)	PICKELL, William	121(158)-122(159),
PEDLAR, George	36(27)		125(163),127(167)- 129(169),438(512)
PEDLAR, Henry	20(20),22(21), P: 23(21)-24(22),	IERSON, Robert	412(487)
	33(25),232(301)- 234(304)		215 (282)
PEDLAR, Josiah	276(352)	PINCH, Rev. J.	(580 2a-b)
PEDLAR, Samuel Letters by	20(20) 14(14),17(17), 52(44)-53(45), 89(58)	PIONEER LIFE	35(26)-36(27), 117(154),141(187), 143(189),147(193), 189(247),216(283)

'			
"PIONEERS OF FRANCE IN THE NEW WORLD"(Parkman)	271(348)-273(349)	.QUIGLEY, Malachi	284(360),447(524)
POLITICS & GOVERNMENT: Local Provincial Federal Representatives PORT HOPE	107(100),147(193)- 148(193),312(392) 148(193)-150(195) 327(404)-328(405) 408(483)-410(485) 33(25),115(108)	R.S. WILLIAMS & SONS PIANO MAKERS	78(54)-79(54), 91(76),397(474)- 398(475),(579 2a)
PORT OSHAWA see OSHAWA HARBOUR		RAE, Dr. Francis	339(417)
POSTAL SERVICES	58(48),19(250), 198(259),218(285), 274(350)-275(351), 316(395),429(503)	RAIL ROAD HOUSE see BROOK HOUSE	
POUBLER, Father	420(497)	RAILROADS see TRANSPORTATION: AND RAILROADS.	
POWER, Philip	288(364)	: also specific railroaby name.	ads
POWERS, William	211(276)	RANSOME, E.	116(153),124a(162).
PRINCE ALBERT	184(240)	RANSOME, E.	444(519)
PRINTING	246(317)	RATCLIFF, John	194(253)
PROHIBITORY LIQUOR LAW LEAGUE	150(195)	RAY, I.	178(231)
PROSPECT PLACE	92(77),197(257)	RAY, Joel	173(223),178(231)
PROULX, Father J.P.	330(407),420(498)	RAY, Mrs. Joel (nee Cl	awson) 192(251)
PROVAN COMPANY	308(387),391(469)	RAY, Thomas	178(231)
PROVISIONAL COUNCIL MEETING 1852	312(392)	REACH ROAD	179(232),184(240), 186(242)-187(243),
PUNSHON, Rev. W. Morley	413(489)		189 (246)
		REBELLION OF 1837-1838	147(193),166(213), 192(251)
		REESON, Edward	329(406)
		REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHUR	CH 422(501), (581 la)
QUEBEC, CITY OF	27(23)-28(23)	RELIGION	114(107),115(108),
QUEEN'S HOTEL	178(231),222(289)	see also CHURCHES	168(216),173(224)
QUEEN'S OWN REGIMENT see FENIAN RAID, 1866		RICHARD WOON COMPANY	308(387),399(476)
		RIDEAU CANAL	31(24),32(25)

RITSON, John	169(218)-170(219), 412(487)	SCHOOLS see EDUCATION	
, RITSON; Mrs. John (nee Stone)	169(218)	SCOTT, Rev. M.	416(492)
ROADS see TRANSPORTATION & ROADS		SCOTT, Rev. W.J.	(581 la)
,		SCOTT, William George	421(500)
,	228(297)	SCUGOG, LAKE	16(16)
ROBINSON, Hark	457 (538)	SHAND, James	190(249),446(523)
ROBSON, J.	214(281)	SHARP, John	138(183)
ROGERS, Benjamin (father)	168(216)	SHAW, Martin	38(28),192(251)
ROGERS, Benjamin (son)	133(176),168(216)	SHAW, Mrs. Martin	
ROGERS, Edmund	168(216)	(nee Clawson)	192(251)
ROLF, Rev. J.W.	42(33),411(486)	SHEA, Rev. John H.	421(499)
ROLPH, W.	378 (458)	SH1PMAN, Mary Eliza.	107/00)
ROSCOE, Thomas	189(247)	(Mrs. Samuel Conapt)	
ROSS, John C.	207(271)-208(271)	SHIPPING	120(157),134(177), 150(195)-151(196)
ROWSE, E.J.	377 (457)	SHOE MAKERS	235(305),243(314)
ROYAL GEORGE (steamship)	105(97)	SHOULTS, Rev. J.	(581 la)
	w.	SIMCOE STREET METHODIST CHURCH	378(458),412(487) 415(491),450(527) 451(529), (580 la-2b) 413(489)
ST. ANDREW'S PRESBYTERIAN CHURC	H 417 (493)~418 (495) (581 la-b)	Dedication of Ministers of	414(490)-415(491)
Ministers of Original members of		SKAE & MCDONALD'S GENERAL STORE	191(250)
ST. GEORGE'S ANGLICAN CHURCH	411(486),(581 la)	SLEMEN, E.T.	(579(2a-b)
ST. GREGORY THE GREAT ROMAN	400/405) 401/500)	SMALL, Alexander	317(396)
CATHOLIC CHURCH Dedication of	420(497)-421(500) 431(505 2a)	SMITH, Andrew	481(568)
ST. JOSEPH CONVENT	330(407)	SMITH, Barney	287 (363)
ST. PETER, LAKE	28(23)-29(23)	SMITH, D.W.	330(407),476(562)
SALVATION ARMY	419 (496)	SMITH, Elias	115(108)
SANTRY, D.	246(318)	SMITH, Jacob A.	185(241)
SCHOFIELD WORKS	81(55)-82(55)	SMITH, John	115(108),208(272), 479(565)

SMITH, Joseph	224 (292)	SUPPLE, Richard	246(318)
SMITH, Lyman	(579 2a-b)	SUTTON, Walter	298(377)
SMITH, William (father) SMITH, William (son)		SYDENHAM, Charles Edwa Poulett Thomson, Bar	
	107(100),210(275)- 211(275)	SYDENHAM HARBOUR see OSHAWA HARBOUR	
SMITH, Mrs. William (nee LAING, wife of William	Sr.) 107(100)	SYDENHAM HARBOUR COMPA see OSHAWA HARBOUR C	
SMITH'S CREEK, see PORT HOPE	•	SYKES, John	65(50) 277(353)
SNOW BIRD (ship)	151(195)		03(30),277(333)
SONS OF TEMPERANCE see also TEMPERANCE	302(381)-3-3(382)		
SPARMECITI (ship)	304(383)		
SPAULDING, David	244(316),296(374)	TALBOT, Rev. James H.	411(486),(581 la)
SPINNING & WEAVING APPARATUS	126(165)	TAMBLYN, J.F.	407(482)
SPRING FLOWER (ship)	21(20),232(301)	TANNERIES	61(49),69(51),
STAGE COACHES see TRANSPORTAT & STAGE COACHES	ION		199(261),214(281), 299(378),318(397), 337(414)
STALTER, Jacob	244(315)	TAPLIN, Hiram	223(290)
STEAM BOATS see TRANSPORTATIO & STEAM BOATS	N	TAYLOR, Peter	
STEPHENSON, Samuel	93(80),216(283)	TEMPERANCE see also SONS OF TEMPERANCE	150(195)
STEPHĖNSON, Mrs. Samuel		TEMPEST, Dr. W.	201 (267)
(Dorothy)	93(80)		291(307)
STEPHENSON FAMILY	93(801), 216(283)	TERRY, Mrs. John (nee TERWILLIGER)	162(208)
STONE, Benjamin	160(206),177(229)	TERWILLIGER, Charles	128(167),162(208), 193(253)
STONE, Marshall B.	160(206),161(207),	TERWILLIGER, Clarissa	173(233)
STONE, Mary E.	113(321),133(333)		162/200)
(Mrs. John Ritson)	169(218)	(Mrs. John Terry)	
STONE FAMILY	160(206)-161(207)	TERWILLIGER, Sarah	
STRICKLAND, John	301(380)	TERWILLIGER, Matthew 34th REGIMENT see	162(208)
SUMMERBELL, Rev. H.	451(530),467(552-3)	FENIAN RAID, 1866	

THOMAS, Isaac	83(55)	URE, G.P.	150(195)
THOMAS, William	83(55),198(259), 275(351)	USHER, Right Rev. Bisho	p 422(501)
THORNTON, John ,	307(386),452(531-2)		
THORNTON, P.	75(53)		
THORNTON, Rev. Dr. Robert H.	417(493),418(494-5)	Wang D	206(262)
TORONTO	136(181)	VARS, Dr.	286(362)
TOZER, Basil	20(20)	VICTORY (ship)	216(283)
TRACEY, William	205(268)		
TRAILS :	16(16),99(90), 140(186),159(205), 172(221),186(242), 187(243),241(311), 251(323)-255(323)	WABBEKISHECO, Chief	123(160),138(183), 181(234),444(519)
TRANSPORTATION: & DURHAM BOATS	31(24),33(25), 233(302)	WADGE, Elizabeth	95(86),96(86)
& RAILROADS	124a(162),148(194), 151(196),163(209), 239(309),323(400)	WADGE, William	95(86),96(86), 211(276)-212(277)
& ROADS	34(26),124a(162), 141(187),162(208), 179(232),184(240),	WADGE FAMILY	95(86)-96(87), 211(276)-212(277)
& SHIPS, LIVING CONDITIONS ON	186(242),193(233) 21(20),22(21)-,	WALL, Patrick	59(48),226(295)- 227(295),305(384)
& STAGE COACHES	23(21),36(27) 59(48),198(259),	WALLACE, John	301(380)
& steam boats	275(351),352(435), 28(23),33(25),	WALSH, Christopher	430 (504)
WATER & WATER ROUTES see also specific ships by name.	105(97),124a(162), 233(303) 28(23),31(24), 136(180),233(302-3)	WARREN, John Borlase	30(24),58(48), 59(48),105(97), 108(101),115(108), 154(199),218(285) 221(288),223(291), 305(384)
TREWIN, S.	351(433)	WARREN, Robert B.	318(397)
TRULL, Allan	336(413)	WARREN, William	58(48)
TURR1LL, Mr.	119(156)	WARREN CREEK	2(2)
TWO ROD ROAD	162(208)	WATCH, Rev. C.W.	(580 2a)
Settlement on	193(253)	WEBSTER, Chester	185(241)

WELLER, Mr.	59(48)	_ WILSON, David	126(164)
WELLINGTON, Richard	280(356)-281(357), 413(488)	WILSON, Grace Ann	
WESTERN, Matt	246(318)	(Mrs. A. Coryell)	163(209)
WESTERN BANK	390 (.469)	WILSON, James	126(164)
WHITBY, TOWN OF	217(284)	WILSON, John WILSON, Nancy	206(269)
WHITBY TOWNSHIP EAST	56(47),124(161) 52(44)-53(45), 130(172)	(Mrs. William Pickell) 121(158)-122(159 125(163),128(169), 129(170)-130(171), 439(513)-440(515)
EAST SETTLERS	371 (450-374 (454)	WILSON, Walter M.	246(317)
WHITE, Gilbert	195(255)	WILSON FAMILY	125(163),126(164)
WHITE CLOUD (ship)	338(415)	WILSON & KNOX CABINET	
WHITELAW, I.	247(318)	' MAKERS	299(378)
WHITING, A.S.	308(387),334(411)	WINTER OF 1895	423(502)-428(502)
WIDBIFIELD,	241(311)-242(312), 448(525)	WINTERBARN, Andrew	
WIGG, Walter	213(279)	WINTERFIELD, Mr.	97(89),98(89)
WIGHTMAN, William	358(439)	WITNESS OF TRUTH, The	404(479)
WILBURN, Clark	482(569)	WOOD, Rev. H.J.	422(501)
WILCOX, Edward Bennet	164(210-165(212)	WOOD, Joseph	201(262)
WILCOX, Michael	163(210)-J65(212)	WOOD, Samuel	430(504)
WILCOX, Mrs. Michael (nee BAIL)	163(210)	WOODRUFF, Elizabeth	(501)
WILCOXSON, Robert	182(237)		(591)
WILCOXSON, Thomas	111(105),187(244)	WOON, Richard	
WILCOXSON, Mrs. Thomas (nee PEGG)	111(105)	WORRELL, Rev. John Bell WRIGHT, Malcolm	
· WILCOXSON FAMILY	94(84),187(244)		
WILEY BLOCK HOUSE	186(242),253(325)	· ·	
WILLOX, J.F.	324(401)	YORK see TORONTO	
.WILSON, Benjamin	89(58),115(108), 116(153)-118(155), 121(158)-126(164), 129(170)-130(171), 132(175),140(186), 438(512),441(516)	•	